

The FemDom Experience

By

Elise Sutton

The FemDom Experience

© Copyright 2006, Elise Sutton
All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system,
or transmitted by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying,
recording, or otherwise, without written permission from the author.

ISBN 978-1-4303-0464-7

Cover design by Sardax
© Copyright 2006
All rights reserved

Dedicated to Monique, Eva, Catherine and every pioneer in the FemDom movement; who broke the barriers, paved the way and led by example.

Disclaimer:

This book explores controversial sexual activities. Neither the author of the book nor its publisher assumes any responsibility for the exercise or misuse of the practices described in this book.

The sexual lifestyles discussed in this book are between consenting adults who are experienced and educated about their lifestyle choices. Although the author is open about her sexuality and lifestyle choice, she by no means is encouraging the readers of this book to engage in any activity that is discussed within this book. She encourages those who are interested in these lifestyle choices to become educated so they can take all care and precautions to reduce risk, anticipate problems and when necessary, to avoid risky activities.

The author's opinions and commentaries are just that, her opinion based on her years of experience with alternative lifestyles. Her advice and observations are not professional advice based on her career field. Likewise, the people quoted within this book are only giving their observations based on personal experience. It is the responsibility of the reader to become educated about the risks involved in these lifestyle choices.

Those who practice D&S make a real and explicit distinction between consenting acts between adults for mutual pleasure and any and all acts of violence against non-consenting partners. Imposing any sexual act on a reluctant partner is immoral and offensive. Imposing it on an unwilling partner is a criminal offense. Additionally, the law varies from state to state so each person needs to know what is legal and what is illegal in their state when it comes to sexual practices and activities.

The purpose of this book is to explore and promote loving female authority between consenting partners.

Contents

Preface	6
Introduction	11
Chapter One: The Dominatrix Experience.....	28
Chapter Two: The Submissive Male Client Experience	56
Chapter Three: The Dating Experience	80
Chapter Four: The Novice Female Experience.....	97
Chapter Five: The FemDom Marriage Experience.....	106
Chapter Six: The 24/7 FemDom Experience	122
Chapter Seven: The Cuckolding Experience	133
Chapter Eight: The Cougar Experience	167
Chapter Nine: The Foolish FemDom Experience.....	187
Chapter Ten: The Red Queen Society Experience.....	202
Chapter Eleven: The Orb and Scepter Experience.....	214
Chapter Twelve: The Club FEM Experience.....	226
Chapter Thirteen: The Tea Party Experience.....	236
Chapter Fourteen: The FemDom Party Experience	250
Chapter Fifteen: The CFNM Experience.....	261
Chapter Sixteen: The May/December Society Experience.....	277
Chapter Seventeen: The Boy-Toy Club Experience	292
Chapter Eighteen: The Harmonious Experience.....	299
Appendix A.....	309
Appendix B.....	312

Preface

The performing arts theater on the college campus was packed with dance enthusiasts as they watched the highly acclaimed American dance company Pilobolus. The variety of dances on display demonstrated the groups range and talent but it was one particular dance that captured the audience's attention and imagination. The dance was called "Wedlock", a series of pas de deux (a dance for two) exploring different types of relationships.

As the lights came up, slow sultry music emitted from the speakers. We see a man on his hands and knees, seemingly naked except for kneepads. On his flattened back a woman lounges as if on a chaise. She is a sexy blonde dressed in bra and panties, an apron, and dishwashing gloves. She fondles him with the gloves and then pulls them off, stuffing them into his mouth like a gag. Then, as if to urge a horse, she slaps him on the rump with the flat of her foot. He stubbornly refuses to move, so she swats him repeatedly till he finally, grudgingly complies. Then they begin a very sexy interchange where she climbs all over him, even straddling his face for awhile as he stands and holds her up! At the end he carries her offstage once again in pony mode. The whole dance is sexy, loving, fun, and definitely FemDom.

Meanwhile on network television one of the most popular shows is "Desperate Housewives". In the tenth episode of "Desperate Housewives" we see a hand picking up a hairbrush. The camera pans

up to show that Maisy Gibbons is sitting in front of a mirror, brushing her hair. The narrator begins,

"To understand Maisy Gibbons, you first need to know how she spends her afternoons."

We see Rex, the husband of Bree, ringing Maisy's door. Later in the show we see Maisy slowly removing various sexual toys from her drawer. Behind her, sitting in a chair, with his back to her, sits Rex, naked. Maisy is discussing Rex's marriage as if she is his therapist. All the while, she is putting on a pearl collar and stiletto heels.

Maisy snaps her fingers and Rex drops to the floor, face down. Maisy steps onto Rex's back and walks on him, while wearing the stilettos.

"I must warn you, this is going to hurt!"

Yes, Maisy is the neighborhood Dominatrix.

Examples of female domination are all around us these days. One cannot escape it or ignore it. Be it on television, or in the movie theater, or on cable news shows, or in the newspapers, or even watching a dance company on a college campus, the societal evolution toward female domination is on display everywhere.

It is becoming prevalent for images of Female Domination to make their way into mainstream media, and when that happens, the male desire for loving female authority is triggered within segments of the male public.

That desire was always there, as the seeds were planted by Nature and life experiences cultivated those seeds. It often doesn't take much to stimulate psychological triggers that will unleash the submissive nature of man. It can be as innocent as a picture of a woman in a magazine with a dominant expression on her face.

In the 1960's the meaning of these triggers were harder to understand, as the implication of feeling weak and aroused from viewing Diana Riggs in a leather Catsuit on "The Avengers" was not as openly

discernable to the male populace as the viewing of Maisy Gibbons trampling a man in stiletto heels on “Desperate Housewives”. Today, female domination is more out in the open and the submissive nature of man doesn’t stand a chance because our society is inundated with images of sexual and dominant females.

In my book “Female Domination”, we saw that the natural male desire for loving female authority is increasing in these times where women are liberated and where women are succeeding in what was once a male dominated world. I believe there is an evolutionary process in society that is leading us to female authority and female rule. It is a slow but steady process and while it may not happen instantaneously, the train has left the station and it is picking up momentum with each passing year and with each subsequent generation.

Men are witnessing women gaining in power and while this scares some men, it excites other men. As men see women becoming confident and aggressive, this causes that submissive nature in men to stir and it causes them to desire to submit to the female gender. That is why the Professional Dominatrix is so popular today. As men observe women gaining in power throughout society, they find themselves wanting to be sexually dominated by women. “Female Domination” examined this societal evolution and related it to the male desire for loving female authority.

Many authors have tried to share their own unique perspective about this societal evolution toward female dominance. Feminists have written about it, Traditionalists have written about it, believers in Matriarchy have written about it, believers in Patriarchy have written about it, Liberals have written about it and Conservatives have written about it. All have their own distinctive viewpoint, as to some what is transpiring is positive, whereas to others it is alarming.

However, to really understand what is occurring across society one must learn from those that are actually experiencing female domination within their own lives. In “Female Domination” I included the experiences of forty different couples that practiced the FemDom lifestyle to varying degrees. As I interweaved the experiences of real people into the subject matter of “Female Domination”, the reader was

able to witness just how common and widespread FemDom is across our society. Female Domination is indeed a large umbrella with many lifestyles contained therein.

Nevertheless, for many, FemDom is still an unattainable lifestyle due to societal pressures and the fear of rejection. And for others, FemDom is nothing more than a sexual fantasy that grows to a status within the limitless mind that makes living it unrealistic within a finite world. That begs the question, “How can FemDom move from fantasy to reality?”

This book, “The FemDom Experience”, is a collection of personal stories of people who have observed, participated and encountered the Female Domination lifestyle, not as a fantasy but as a reality. It is my hope that by sharing the actual experiences, both past and present, of genuine people who are not much different than your neighbors, family members, co-workers, or friends, the reader will gain a further understanding of what is indeed occurring within male/female relationships. Society is progressing thus relationships are changing as a result of societal evolution.

I want to personally thank all of those wonderful people who were willing to share their most intimate experiences. In most cases, I have changed the names of the people involved in order to protect their privacy. These people have dared to embrace life and they have mustered the courage to embrace their true natures, even if that meant going against the so-called norm of society. Naturally a book of this nature may astound and even arouse the reader. Be that as it may, I hope that reading these stories will encourage others to seize life for themselves and to dare to believe that their dreams can also come true. A healthy relationship and a fulfilling sex life will not happen by chance. It takes both communication and action. FemDom is a sexuality that primarily resides in the mind but it takes action in order for those desires to become a reality.

If this is your initial encounter with the subjects of female domination and male submission, I would strongly recommend that you first read my book “Female Domination”. That book explores the male desire for loving female authority and explains why people are attracted to

The FemDom Experience

this alternative lifestyle and sexuality. With that foundation securely in place, “The FemDom Experience” should prove to be entertaining, erotic and enlightening.

Introduction

Experience is the knowledge or practical wisdom gained from what one has observed, encountered, or undergone. An experience is the process of personally participating in an activity, event or lifestyle. Some believe that Female Domination is primarily a male fantasy. A fantasy is a creation of the imagination, a mental image conjured up within the mind.

FemDom is a sexuality that originates and resides in the psyches of people but it takes action in order for those desires to become a reality. While it is true that most men initially discover the world of Female Domination within the recesses of their minds, the fantasy aspects are merely a beginning point to a life of exploration and perhaps experimentation. It begins in the mind, as thought, as an image, as a concept. But once those desires are explored and acted upon, Female Domination becomes a reality.

The FemDom experience is the result of man's desire for loving female authority. There is a nature, a disposition within a male that causes him to have submissive desires toward the female gender. Males are born with this nature and this nature is cultivated by a male's childhood interactions with his female authority figures. It begins at conception as the male is carried in the womb of a woman, birthed into this world by a woman, nurtured at the breasts of a woman, disciplined by the loving hands of a woman, and loved and comforted by a woman.

The result of these natural and healthy interactions between a boy and his female authority figures will implant and cultivate submissive desires within the male gender. Once they reach adolescence, the majority of boys begin to experiment with their sexuality. Then when they are confronted with images of aggressive, confident, dominant and authoritative women, their true nature begins to come forth. Nature has given women a sexual power over the male gender. As men mature, they will become aware of this desire to submit to women and this submissive desire grows stronger as they age.

Frequently, fantasy does not translate over to reality. Since D&S is a sexuality of the mind, it is the mental imagery and the mental stimulation that touches the human psyche in such a way as to produce intense arousal, sexual gratification and emotional and spiritual fulfillment. Often with FemDom, it is the representation and the symbolism of an activity that touches the human psyche in such a profound way as to stimulate sexual, emotional and spiritual triggers within the human soul.

A FemDom experience will add to the depth of a trigger and possibly uncover new triggers but an experience void of the mental components is seldom as fulfilling as the fantasy. That is why some men have testified that their initial FemDom experience (usually with a Professional Dominant Woman) was disappointing. This is a result of a fantasy not translating over to reality. The leather-clad female wielding a whip represents female domination and female authority and it is the representation that touches the male's inner nature and triggers submissive feelings. The actual act of being the receiver of the woman's intense discipline may not be as satisfying as the mental exercise of pondering and reflecting on the woman's power and authority. This is because the physical is on a lower sphere than the spiritual.

The mental imagery of the fantasy is intense because the fantasy is working with the blueprint of the man's psyche and nature. The male discovers and creates the fantasy based on his inner needs and desires. An initial experience can rarely match the expectations of the fantasy. The fantasy is the product of a lifetime of exploration and discovery. The FemDom fantasy is spiritual in nature as it is created by thought,

by the power of the mind and its blueprint is the inner nature of the soul. Therefore, some men prefer to worship the female within the recesses of their mind, strictly through the mental stimulation of fantasy. Either they lack the courage of stepping out of fantasy into reality or their initial FemDom experience could not measure up to the fantasy, therefore they retreat back into the private, secure world of their own imagination.

Nevertheless, even though the initial FemDom experience may not be as satisfying as the FemDom fantasy, it is the FemDom experience that provides the path for a deeper exploration into the real nature of man. While it is true that some men have testified that their initial FemDom experience was disappointing, frequently these same men will confess that their live experience developed into the object of future fantasies. In other words, while they were experiencing the discipline session with the leather-clad dominant woman they were not necessarily enjoying it from a physical perspective, however the experience did make a lasting impression on their psyche. And although their physical state limited the mental enjoyment of the experience while it was occurring in the now, later as they replayed the experience within their mind, they discovered a new intense mental stimulation which triggered an intense sexual arousal and touched their submissive nature on a more meaningful level.

Fantasy does not always translate to reality but fantasy is often the product of reality. The mind builds images based on the data that goes into the brain. The human senses will transport experiences into the human psyche which when joined with the inner nature, cultivates that nature. The man who chooses to explore FemDom from a distance through fantasy instead of his own reality is in fact building that fantasy from other people's reality. Reading FemDom books and magazines or viewing FemDom movies and Internet sites allows a man to submit to the female gender within the recesses of his mind through fantasy but often those images are of real people or they were inspired by the exploits of real people. Fantasy can build upon those images and exaggerate them to the point of transforming them into an unattainable reality but nevertheless, what is one man's fantasy is another man's reality.

The inner nature of man desires to submit to the female gender and often that desire finds its expression through creativity. Man produces art, drawings, websites, media and literature to express his inner longing to be dominated by a woman. Sometimes these expressions are rather bizarre to the person who does not understand their source or the motivation behind that source. That motivation is more than likely a combination of the creator's inner nature, the creator's personal life experiences and the creator's knowledge of other people's life experiences that influenced him in a profound way. Then once his FemDom creation is complete, it is shared with others via the art or written word and others find it and are influenced by it. Thus the beat goes on. The more FemDom art, media and literature that exists, the more common it becomes that these creations of the submissive nature of man will touch other men and unlock their inner desires to submit to the female gender.

Fantasy is often built upon the fantasies and realities of others. The FemDom experience takes fantasy and makes it a reality and while the reality may not live up to the fantasy, the reality will dominate the thoughts of the one who experiences the reality, long after the actual experience is over. Female Domination is a sexuality of the mind and the FemDom experience touches the psyches of those involved in a way that no fantasy can fully comprehend. For the FemDom experience is forever building upon itself and it becomes a lifestyle and the lifestyle is much more fulfilling to the body, mind and spirit than a fantasy can ever hope to achieve. Therefore, while the initial FemDom experience may be disappointing when compared to the fantasy of FemDom, the lifestyle of the FemDom experience far exceeds the fantasy because the lifestyle requires that practical transformation from fantasy to reality.

For the fantasies of man are the expressions of man's sexual, emotional and spiritual need to submit to the female gender. Intense D&S play will touch those psychological triggers and transport the male to subspace, a sphere within his own consciousness where the female reigns supreme. Each D&S session or FemDom activity can build upon the previous session and the FemDom experience becomes a training process, an education and ultimately a revelation of the superiority of women. As old stereotypes and old societal

programming and expectations are stripped away, a fresh, new relationship between a man and a woman can be birthed. The FemDom experience may never live up to the expectations of a fantasy but the reality of the FemDom experience is the coming into the knowledge that what the male truly desires is not fantasy but rather a lifestyle of loving female authority.

Life requires a practical existence. The nature of the female is complex and she desires to be worshipped and served on many levels. The FemDom fantasy is often limited to the sexual within the psyche of man but it is a starting point for the potential of a meaningful existence. Much like the way physical sex can lead to new life in the birth of a child, FemDom can lead to a new life within a man's understanding of his purpose when it comes to a relationship with a woman. The FemDom experience encompasses much more than sex or D&S sessions. The FemDom experience evolves into a lifestyle where a man exists to serve a woman. The FemDom experience far exceeds fantasy as a man is trained in how to meet the needs of his Queen. Those needs are sexual, domestic, social, intellectual and spiritual. Thus the FemDom experience becomes a lifestyle of a man serving a woman.

The fulfillment a man gains from genuine, heart-felt servitude of a woman far exceeds the thrill of a fantasy. In the short-term, the fantasy may be more intense and exciting to the sexual senses. This is because there are no limitations with the mind. With the power of thought and imagination, there are no limits to where the mind can go and there are no limits to what the mind can experience. That is why the FemDom experience can never live up to the fantasy. An actual experience is limited by the physical, material world but the imagination has no limits or boundaries. With the imagination, there are no safety concerns or health risks because thought is not constrained by the limitations of the natural world. However, the FemDom experience must always be mindful of those natural limitations and therefore safety and health concerns must always be at the forefront of the FemDom experience.

With the imagination, there is no physical pain so the fantasy can be very severe which will excite the sexual senses and stimulate the

submissive nature. But with the FemDom experience, the pain threshold and the physical limitations of the submissive can greatly reduce the level of intensity. The dominant woman must be skilled and must know her submissive male's limits in order to engage in a D&S session safely and successfully. Due to all the limitations of the natural world, it is little wonder that the reality of the FemDom experience rarely lives up to the expectations set forth by the limitless fantasy.

Therefore, it is understandable that in the short-term the FemDom experience does not live up to the hype of the FemDom fantasy. However, in the long-term, the FemDom experience will exceed the fulfillment gained from pure fantasy and imagination. The man who puts feet to his thoughts and learns how to serve a woman in reality (limitations and all) will experience fulfillment on all levels, physical, mental and spiritual. For a woman exists in reality and the actual interactions with a woman is what satisfies the male soul. The D&S may be limited by the natural world but the D&S can still become very intense and thus the actual experience will stimulate the mind and trigger the submissive nature of man. Subspace is rarely achieved through imagination alone. It takes the FemDom experience to touch the human psyche in such a manner as to hit those psychological triggers that will transport the male to subspace.

The imagination can then use the experience to build a more practical and reality based blueprint when pondering the beauty, the power and the authority of the female nature. For to feel pain or discomfort, and to experience loving discipline at the hands of a woman, will affect the human psyche far greater than just imagination. Each actual physical experience will be transmitted to the brain by the senses and will be sealed forever within the subconscious. Then the mental exercise of replaying a past, actual FemDom experience within the mind will trigger a recall of the actual physical sensations that accompany the mental stimulation.

The long-term fulfillment of the FemDom experience is satisfying to the male soul because it is a lifestyle of worshipping and serving the female gender. The D&S play in the bedroom is merely one component of the FemDom experience. The female uses the male desire to be sexually dominated as a means to train him to serve her

both inside and outside the bedroom. The female nature is complex and in order for the male to be fit for service, he must learn how to meet all the needs of the female. This includes domestic servitude (like doing chores for her and running errands for her), personal servitude (pampering her, massaging her, and sexually servicing her), financial servitude (surrendering all monetary control and yielding to the female's monetary decisions), and social servitude (building a lasting friendship and meeting the female's social needs as well as submitting to her need to socialize with others).

The man who learns how to serve a woman in the practical matters of life will experience personal fulfillment and happiness. Such genuine servitude builds a bond between the submissive male and the woman he serves, a bond of love and adoration that far too few ever get to experience in this life. When a man worships a woman as his earthly Goddess, serves her as his Queen and submits to her as his Mistress, the submissive nature of man is touched in all three dimensions of the nature of man; spirit, soul and body. Therefore, no fantasy or mental imagery can approach the level of internal peace and fulfillment of a reality based FemDom relationship.

As is the case with most male/female interactions, ultimately the FemDom experience depends on the female. Much like the male sperm that labors and strives to locate the female egg in order to fertilize it, the male submissive nature labors and struggles to find the dominant woman in order to submit to her. It is a struggle for the male to admit his submissive desires to a woman because of that great barrier known as the male ego. But when confronted with a dominant woman, the male submissive nature proves too powerful to be suppressed.

The FemDom experience is the result of a woman's attitude. A woman's outlook on marriage and the societal roles of men and women are the progression of a lifetime of being inundated with a certain thought process. Some women can easily become the dominant partner but with other women it takes time, depending on her upbringing, religion, societal outlook and even her self-image. Some women come into their dominance as a teenager whereas other women do not come into their dominance until later in life. Success comes

with experience and practice, no matter what the endeavor. Dominance is an attitude and while a lot of young women believe they are superior and want to be dominant, they suffer from the need for male acceptance. It takes time and experience for these women to learn the truth. After some bad relationships and unfulfilling interactions with the male gender, women become wiser and begin to view men and themselves differently. That is why the woman who is in her mid to late thirties, forties and even older is more open to the female domination lifestyle. The wise, mature woman has learned that the female/male relationship works best when the female is in charge.

The FemDom experience gives the woman the upper hand. Once the male has confessed his desire to be dominated, a wise woman will take charge. The dominant woman will remind the man that he must prove he is worthy of her and he must prove his submission in the domestic and the social if he expects the honor of serving her in the sexual. If wearing a little leather and using a whip will motivate a man to treat his wife or girlfriend like a Queen and will cause him to submit to her authority, than it would be foolish for the woman not to explore the male submissive nature. A marriage is meant to be a win/win relationship where both partners are fulfilled by giving to each other.

So the woman who dominates a man in the bedroom is giving him what he needs in order to provide him with the motivation that he needs to give the woman what she needs and deserves, both inside and outside the bedroom. The male wants to treat a woman like a Queen. He wants to submit to the woman in his life and he craves to worship her. But it is up to the woman to lead him where he wants to go. By doing this, the female will experience much fulfillment and much satisfaction.

The benefits of a FemDom relationship to the woman are endless. It usually starts out being about the man's sexual needs and desires. However, his needs and desires are rooted in his desire to serve a woman. The big question is how does the woman desire to be served? The wise female will seize upon the male desire for loving female authority and she will communicate to him how she desires to be served. This opens the door for communication and intimacy on an

extremely deep and meaningful level. This paves the way for a mutually fulfilling relationship.

Men are seeking a lifestyle dominant woman. The reason so many men with submissive desires have yet to find what they are looking for is because they do not understand that men and women are wired differently. Women view dominance in a different light than men do. Women are more realistic and are more in-touch with their needs. That is why men must understand the importance of seducing the female dominant nature by concentrating on the servitude aspects of female dominance and not focusing entirely on the D&S and sexual activities.

Most women evolve in their dominance and the D&S usually comes later. In the beginning, most women are attracted to the practical aspects of female domination. They enjoy being pampered, romanced and served both domestically and sexually. Women are wired toward the practical and the romantic, whereas men are wired toward the sexual and the more hardcore D&S activities. Yet, as a woman's dominant nature begins to blossom, many times she will begin to desire the D&S as well. But a man must have patience and must afford her the room to grow.

Most men have a head start on women when it comes to the FemDom experience. Men spend years fantasizing and exploring their submissive and sexual desires. Then the man finally musters the courage to introduce this lifestyle to a woman but he makes the big mistake of expecting her to immediately become the fulfillment of those desires. That is unrealistic for fantasy does not translate to reality. The mental image of FemDom is the starting point. It took the male years to develop his submissive nature so he needs to afford the female time to explore and develop her dominant nature. Romance, servitude, and striving to meet the needs of the female is the process of putting feet to the mental imagery of female domination. It is when action is added to the mental desire for female domination that the FemDom experience becomes a reality.

Once a woman begins to come into her dominance, then the man had better watch out. It is a common tale that has been played out in real life over and over again. The female is a nervous beginner who

basically got involved in FemDom at the request and pleading of her husband. She is timid and unsure of herself and she views her man's desires as strange and unnatural. But something on the inside of her resonates that this is not unnatural but rather the way life should be.

Her dominant nature is touched and she experiences a metamorphosis and her dominant nature becomes unleashed from the servitude and submission of her husband. Then the woman grows to love her power and she begins to desire to take her husband deeper into submission, deeper than he wanted to go. This is a common FemDom experience and when it occurs it is the male that becomes perplexed at how dominant his wife has become. So a man should be careful for what he wishes for because one day he might get it, and then some.

We are all unique individuals with different upbringings and societal outlooks. Not every woman is the same. Unfortunately, some women are inhibited greatly from fulfilling their dominant potential because of being programmed since childhood by a male dominated society. That is why a man must seduce a woman's dominant nature through genuine male servitude. It is always best to show a woman who is not open-minded or who is inhibited sexually, the benefits of FemDom prior to overwhelming her with the male desire for D&S. A man should allow the woman to experience the many benefits of a husband who exists to meet her needs. He should seduce her dominance and stir that Tigress within by first submitting to her in the domestic and social areas before he approaches her about the sexual areas of FemDom.

Doing chores for her, giving her foot and body massages, and being romantic might not be a man's submissive fantasy but by serving the female with a pure heart of devotion, he will be adding action to his desires and those actions will begin to stir that dominant nature within the female. Thus she will become comfortable in the dominant role and she may warm up to the concept of D&S and FemDom in the bedroom. This process may take quite some time depending on the woman's personality and upbringing but it is action that will ultimately produce the FemDom experience.

If the female is an open-minded woman who is uninhibited sexually, the man may be able to approach her more directly about his

submissive nature and his desire to submit to her in the bedroom. But even in these cases, it is still best to show a woman the benefits of FemDom before introducing her to the so-called kinky stuff. A woman's true dominant nature needs to be seduced and drawn out by a man's submission and servitude. Even a so-called kinky female still needs and deserves to have her dominant nature cultivated by a man's submission, otherwise FemDom may only be a game to her and it will never become a lifestyle. A woman may never take the FemDom lifestyle seriously until a man shows her the benefits.

The desire for Female Domination is very strong within the male gender but the FemDom experience will only become a reality when the man puts action to his desires. It can be a gamble for a man to come clean to a woman about his true nature and his true desires. The fear of rejection causes many men to never put feet to their desires. Obviously to play it safe is the most secure lifestyle there is. But it is also the duller and least satisfying. Once a woman's dominant nature is unleashed, the female will want the FemDom lifestyle. Nature gave the female gender the desire and the need to dominate the men in their lives but this desire has been suppressed by the patriarchal system. Now that the system is crumbling and losing its hold due to the liberation of women, the female dominant nature is eager and ready to take charge. FemDom will be the lifestyle for the woman of the twenty-first century.

Most submissive men desire to have a loving relationship with a dominant woman. As a matter of fact, they desire to surrender control of their lives over to a woman and this takes an enormous amount of trust. There is an intense bonding between a submissive male and a dominant woman that transcends a traditional or vanilla relationship. A submissive man actually becomes dependent on the dominant woman as he surrenders his ego and his will over to her. The male is tired of being captive to his ego and he wants to surrender to the superior female. FemDom takes much more commitment and trust than a vanilla relationship.

Most women are naturally hesitant at first to try something that is perceived as being "kinky". However, once a woman overcomes her inhibitions she ends up loving the female domination lifestyle and her

sex life enjoys a fresh level of excitement as well as a newly found feeling of liberation and sexual freedom. It is truly astonishing how many women start out real apprehensive and timid but over time become very confident and bold about D&S and Female Domination. Many women have made the claim that they could never go back to their vanilla sex life or how their relationship was prior to discovering the FemDom lifestyle and this expression of their sexuality.

Society is naturally evolving toward female rule and women are being empowered with each passing generation. The nature of man desires for women to dominate him and to rule him with loving female authority. Women are beginning to embrace the dominant role and this is good news for women, men and society.

There is a submissive desire within men that cannot resist a powerful woman. This desire is sexual but it also touches the psyche (soul) and the spiritual sides of man. Men know that women are not their equals, no matter how politically correct our society tries to be. Women are different and mysterious to men. Women are sexual in a way that men do not understand. Women have a power that men do not understand and men cannot resist.

Submitting to a woman means to worship a woman, to adore a woman, to truly love a woman. Submitting to a woman means to serve a woman with a humble heart. A man's fetishes and D&S desires are merely the expressions of his longing for loving female authority. Men need to be disciplined. Men desire to be dominated sexually, mentally and emotionally by the female gender. Women are naturally dominant and can fulfill this need within men if they can overcome societal programming and expectations.

Women should be in charge. One just needs to look at the world around them. One simply needs to look at all the violence, all the chaos, all the pain that men have heaped on society due to their macho ways and restless nature. Any person with an intellect and who understands the characteristics of the two genders will come to the conclusion that women are better equipped to rule. Women are not only better equipped to be in charge of the marriage relationship but

also better equipped to be in charge of business, politics and society as a whole.

The submissive desire within men is coming forth at an accelerated rate and the need for the FemDom experience has never been greater. Women are moving from the desire for equality within the marriage to a desire for dominance. More husbands are being expected to do the household chores and more women are taking charge of the household finances. There is an undeniable societal evolution that is transpiring which is leading to a female dominated society.

Fortunately for men, women are of a different character and nature and they will not use their power to abuse the male gender or children or animals, as the patriarchy society has done. Society is evolving because it must. Change comes for a reason. Men want women to take over and women are coming into their natural dominance. It is a slow process and it will take time but it is an exciting Age for those who practice Female Domination in their private lives. It is amazing to see how society is beginning to catch up to where those who have been practicing FemDom have been for decades.

The male submissive nature craves to be dominated by the female gender. It is an earnest desire and an intense longing. A longing is an appetite which must be fed in order to be satisfied, but that satisfaction is temporary and thus the feeding of that appetite must become a lifestyle in order to maintain fulfillment and satisfaction. Fantasy feeds the cravings of the submissive nature of man but it is not substantial enough to satisfy. In fact, fantasy increases the appetite for domination rather than fulfilling its cravings. It takes the FemDom experience to satisfy the male longing for domination and it takes loving female authority to truly satisfy the male submissive nature.

To crave that which cannot be satisfied is a perverted form of desire, or better known as lust. Passion and desire are healthy but lust can be destructive because it is a never-ending quest, which will never be fulfilled. Lust is a perverted form of desire because Nature implants desire into one's disposition in order to drive that person in a particular direction. Passion is good for it leads to romance, sex and love. The male submissive desire is good because it leads the male to the

realization of his need to be in submission to the female gender and his need to be under the control of loving female authority. No matter how unusual, bizarre or outrageous the manifestation of the male submissive nature, the root of that nature is a desire for loving female authority. Fantasy is a wonderful creation of the human imagination and its expression often reflects the inner desires of man. But fantasy void of reality can change desire over to lust, thus that desire can never be satisfied or fulfilled because man lives in reality. Fantasy can be a wonderful escape from reality but the inner nature of man craves actual fulfillment, which can only occur with experience, which can only exist in reality.

Fantasy can whet the appetite for the FemDom experience and thus be a valuable tool in the development of the submissive nature of man. But the creative expressions of man's desires must at some point and time intersect with reality. The male's needs and desires must be reconciled with the female nature and the female's needs and desires. The craving of the male submissive nature drives the male to the realization of his need to be in submission to the female gender. Fantasy can assist this journey but only an actual experience or better yet, an actual lifestyle of experiences, can bring a reality based mutual fulfillment of both the male desire to be dominated and the female need to be in authority.

The female nature is mysterious to most males because few men ever take the initiative to understand the female nature. Intimacy is about so much more than just sex. Intimacy is learning of another and knowing another on many personal levels. D&S is a sexuality based on true intimacy because it takes knowing the complete person in order to engage in a fulfilling D&S session. The woman who takes the time to explore her man's submissive nature in great detail through D&S practice and experimentation, gets to know her submissive male on deep and intimate levels, psychologically, spiritually and sexually. It takes getting to know a man in order to uncover his psychological triggers, which reveal his innermost nature. Such exploration will uncover those triggers that can transport the male to subspace, a place where barriers are lowered so the male can see the female in all her beauty and glory. Yet, how many men strive to know the female nature? How many men devote themselves to learning how to serve

the female nature in a manner which the female nature craves and desires? How many men yield themselves to the female and present themselves to the female so they can be trained to meet the needs of the female?

The FemDom experience presents the reality based opportunity for a man to learn of the female nature so he can worship her and serve her, according to her many moods and needs. To worship means to love, revere and adore with humility and admiration. People often say they worship a Supreme Being, which is wonderful because man is a spiritual being. However, the act of worship need not be limited to the spiritual. A woman is spirit but she is also flesh and blood and she can be loved, revered, admired and adored through acts of practical service and devotion. Worship is a form of intimacy and romance. To worship a woman is to know a woman.

The FemDom experience may consist of the wild but it can also consist of the mild. Intense D&S play is commonly part of the FemDom experience because discovery often requires intensity. However, the FemDom experience also consists of milder forms of servitude and devotion. Sexually servicing a woman is definitely a form of worship but so is doing chores for her, running errands for her, pampering her, yielding to her authority and obeying her decisions as well as her rules.

Anticipating the needs of a woman is the highest form of devotion and servitude. Anticipation requires concentration and observation. If a man's mind is focused on outside interests and distractions, he is unable to concentrate on the female and thus he is unable to anticipate the needs of the female. In order for the FemDom experience to be fulfilling, it requires a man's total commitment. A woman cannot be merely one of a man's many interests and hobbies. She must be his focus, the love of his life, and the reason he exists. This commitment requires a man to lay aside his own wants and instead he must concentrate on the woman's wants. The FemDom experience is a life of selflessness on the part of the male. Such a life is liberating for the male because it frees him from male pride and the male ego. Such a life paves the way for submissive fulfillment.

There is nothing wrong with the FemDom fantasy as that opens the door for exploration and revelation. However, it takes the FemDom experience to pave the way for fulfillment and harmony. Stress reigns in most male/female relationships because both parties are selfish and want to be in charge. Only one partner has the character to be selfish in a loving manner and that is the female. The female takes because the male wants to give. It is impossible to give unless someone is willing to accept that which is given. And it is impossible to receive unless someone is willing to give. Harmony comes from agreement and agreement can never occur when two parties are trying to take.

Likewise, no harmony can occur when two parties are trying to give. The male gives and the female takes but the male also receives because his nature is fulfilled by his act of selfless servitude of the female. The woman also gives love and nurturing to the male, as her nature requires that she give to the male but it must be within the context of her authority and dominance. Therefore, the female who is selfish is really being a giver because her selfishness ministers to the male's need to submit. Thus the FemDom experience becomes a win/win relationship that promotes harmony.

The male who devotes himself to the female is less likely to become hurt or upset at the many moods of the female because he is eager to learn of and to experience all of her nature. The selfish male fights with the female and becomes upset with the female because he does not understand the female nature. He becomes hurt, jealous and angry because he does not have true intimacy with the female and this is because he does not worship the female. But the male who exists to serve the female and the male who strives to learn of the female, develops a shield of immunity from hurtful emotions because he learns to love the many sides of the female nature. He will even come to enjoy the liberation of the female. For all that matters to him is her happiness and her fulfillment. Her happiness causes him happiness and her fulfillment brings him fulfillment. That is the power of the FemDom experience.

The Pro Dom Experience

Chapter One:

The Dominatrix Experience

What is it about the Dominatrix that fascinates so many men? Who is she and where did she come from? The Dominatrix was born out of man's fantasies and woman's necessities. Women have been punishing men for pleasure and profit for centuries. There is recorded evidence of women whipping men for pleasure and profit as far back as the Roman Empire and even prior to that. The Dominatrix is the embodiment of man's submissive nature and woman's desire to dominate. She is the ultimate symbol of female liberation and male subjugation.

The Dominatrix represents the inverse of the Patriarchal society. Society is told that girls are made of "sugar and spice and everything nice" and that it is "unladylike" to display aggressive and authoritative tendencies. The Dominatrix epitomizes that part of the female nature that man both fears and desires at the same time. The Dominatrix is a woman who freely displays the other side of the female nature, the side that is every bit as much "woman" as her nurturing and loving side, yet society fears this side of the female nature for it is this side that renders man helpless.

The Dominatrix symbolizes the part of the female nature that men crave and long for, but dare not admit. For the Dominatrix represents

the female answer to the male ego. The Dominatrix represents female power and female authority and man knows that he cannot resist a powerful woman. And furthermore, man knows that he does not want to resist her and in fact, he wants to submit to her. For man knows that within him is the desire to submit to the female, the so-called weaker sex according to the patriarchy, but the superior sex in reality. Deep inside of his being, man knows of his weakness and of woman's power and that is why he is drawn to the Dominatrix. She is open about who she is and what she is, and man wants to know what it would be like to be in her presence, to be under her power, to be under her control.

It is a widespread observation that women have traditionally been more inclined than men to wield the rod of discipline. At the early part of the nineteenth century it was not uncommon in places like London, England for lavish and elegantly decorated establishments to be devoted to the administration of male discipline.

A woman known as Mrs. Collett was famous for wielding a cruel whip in London's Tavistock Court. Financially well-off gentlemen would visit Mrs. Collett in order to receive discipline at the hands of this no-nonsense lady.

Mrs. Collett's establishment became very popular and she later brought up her niece in the same line of work. Her niece was known as Mrs. Mitchell and after her aunt retired from the business of disciplining English gentlemen, Mrs. Mitchell continued the family trade by opening her own establishment dedicated to male discipline in Kensington, a heavily populated suburb of London.

Another popular English lady of discipline was Mrs. James. She was a wealthy woman who lived in a large house in Notting Hill. Men of affluence and importance came to visit Mrs. James in order to receive her specialty, which was a severe whipping with a birch.

Perhaps the most dominant of all these ladies was Mrs. Theresa Berkley who resided in the Marylebone district of central London. Mrs. Berkley was a perfectionist, especially when it came to her

profession of disciplining men. She understood how to satisfy her clients and was not only skilled at her trade but she was also an intelligent businesswoman. She was able to amass during her career as a professional Disciplinarian a considerable amount of money.

Mrs. Berkley's instruments of discipline were said to be more numerous than those of any other 19th century Dominatrix. Mrs. Berkley had a large supply of birch, shafts with a dozen whip thongs on each of them, a hodgepodge of cat-o'-nine-tails, some with needle points worked into them, a diversified assortment of canes, and leather straps made of thick sole-leather, some with inch nails pushed through the leather. A man that ventured into Mrs. Berkley's establishment, if he went with plenty of money, could be whipped, birched, caned, needle-pricked, and strapped until he could stand no more.

Mrs. Berkley would become known as the quintessential 19th century British Dominatrix. She later moved and ran a brothel north of Soho, specializing in flagellation of male clients. It was at this location that Theresa Berkley invented her now famous Berkley Horse, better known today as a spanking bench.

The following is a description of the Berkley Horse, as well as excerpts taken from one of her client's memoirs (later printed in the mid 19th century in the book "Ashbee's Index Librorum Prohibitorum" by Henry Spencer Ashbee).

"A notorious machine was invented for Mrs. Berkley to flog gentlemen upon, in the spring of 1828. It is capable of being opened to a considerable extent, so as to bring the body to any angle that might be desirable. Mrs. Berkley proudly displays a print revealing a man upon her horse quite naked. A woman is sitting in a chair exactly under it, with her bosom, belly, and bush exposed: she is manualizing his embolon, whilst Mrs. Berkley is birching his posteriors."

"When the new flogging machine was invented, the designer told her it would bring her into notice, and go by her name after her death; and it did cause her to be talked of, and brought her a great deal of business."

"Mrs Berkley has also in her second floor, a hook and pulley attached to the ceiling, by which she could draw a man up by his hands and administer the rod with merciless severity."

"In my experience I have known personally several ladies of high rank who had an extraordinary passion for administering the rod, and that too with merciless severity. I knew too the wife of a clergyman, young and pretty, who carried the taste to excess."

"At one famous establishment (existing at present in London, but of which I suppress the name) there come twenty young girls who go through all the phases of schoolmistress, and whip fearfully severely."

* * * * *

The career professional Dominatrix began to further define herself in the 1930's when certain "ladies of the evening" began practicing their trade during daylight hours, accentuating leather and whips instead of sex. The Dominatrix of the 1930's began to emerge in most major US and European cities and while some of them were still located in the heavy, sex traffic areas such as red-light districts, eventually the Dominatrix realized that she could have a working apartment away from the hookers, in more respectable areas of towns and even residential neighborhoods.

The streetwalker still to this day often wears seductive leather clothing and thigh-high boots, not realizing the origin or the meaning of such attire. The Dominatrix is far removed from being a prostitute. She in no way offers sexual favors but rather discipline, domination and fetish exploration. The successful Dominatrix of today is knowledgeable of the submissive nature of man as well as all the different ways that submissive nature is manifested. The successful Dominatrix is an expert in many fetishes and fantasy explorations with her clients, as she has learned how to delve into the psyche of her clients to unlock their deepest desires. The successful Dominatrix of today is part psychologist, part female authority figure and even part Priestess to her clients.

* * * * *

It is believed that the first American house of domination was founded in the 1964 when a woman from Holland by the name of Monique von Cleef moved to Newark, New Jersey and started up her now famous “House of Pain”.

Born near the German border in the years gathering before World War II, Monique was the second of three children in a lower middle class Dutch family. She first became interested in B&D during the war. She was forbidden to go to the movies but she went with a girlfriend to see a Rudolph Valentino movie. At the time, she had never heard of Rudolph Valentino and there was also a German propaganda movie showing. In the German movie she saw a man getting whipped over and over again. Surprisingly to Monique, this turned her on. It’s not that she had a dislike for men but seeing a man being whipped both intrigued her and excited her.

Monique grew up to be an attractive woman who spoke in a husky voice, reminiscent of Marlene Dietrich. She was a big boned woman who often wrapped her blonde platinum hair in a French twist.

She became a nurse and at the youthful age of twenty-one she moved to Amsterdam. While in Amsterdam, she attended a dinner engagement with her very conservative father, and one of her father’s business associates was in the company of an attractive, younger woman named Gonda. Monique was captivated by Gonda’s self-assurance and the way she handled the men in the room. Monique and Gonda became friends and as their friendship unfolded, Gonda invited Monique over to her house to reveal her mysterious profession.

Gonda had a male servant, “a slave” is how Gonda referred to him, and she humiliated him and dominated him in front of Monique. Monique was fascinated to learn that this gentleman paid Gonda for the harsh treatment he received, and he was only one of many “slaves” who visited Gonda on a regular basis.

In Monique’s autobiography, she recalled her introduction into the world of female domination.

“(The male) crawled out of the room, and came back with an old leather hold-all on his back. Gonda got up, opened the bag, and handed me some eyebolts, hasps, clamps, leather thongs, and whips.

I let the braided whips slip through my fingers, smelled them, and they felt delicious. Yet, frightening shivers ran up and down my belly and legs. Would she really?

Gonda had rolled back one end of the Persian carpet and was screwing the eyebolts into holes in the floor. He hobbled into position between the four bolts, then turned around, and now stood completely bent over, with legs straight, hands and feet touching the floor near the bolts. Gonda took the leather thongs and fastened his ankles and wrists in place; while he remained motionless, his ass a good deal higher than his head and shoulders.”

Monique watched as Gonda mete out a severe dose of discipline.

“I handed her the whip, and the next second she pulled it lovingly through her fingers, spread her legs, and slashed it down over his tensed buttocks. Until that moment I had not really believed she would actually do it, and certainly not in full earnest.

He let out a low, deep moan, and Gonda said, between her teeth, ‘That’s it, my brave slave, let’s hear how you like it!’ Up and down went the whip, and I felt a hot tingling excitement coursing through my body. Glancing up at Gonda’s face, I saw a flush in her cheeks and a sparkle in her eyes. She was more beautiful than I had ever seen her.”

Gonda could sense Monique’s excitement so she invited her to try her hand at disciplining a man.

“A sort of excited fury got hold of me. I took a small step back, lifted my arm, and slashed down with all my might, pulling a bit when I hit. I saw a row of criss-crossing welts and slashes. I stood staring at them in hypnotized fascination.

I heard him count and after each count I raised my mean whip and let him have one, from the right, from the left, across the buttocks, across

the thighs. The meeker he became and more obediently he counted, the more furious I got. My body began to glow in the most intimate places: my vagina, my breasts began to prickle and tingle, and finally, after the count of twenty, Gonda had to take my upraised wrist and steady my arm. Slowly my hand descended and I stood looking at my handiwork. Gonda bent over and loosened the four straps.

‘Thank you, Mistress’, he whispered and crawled out of the room. I sank into an overstuffed chair, still all confused and hot inside.”

It would be many years before Monique would ever wield a whip again. Her work as a nurse and acts of kindness (she was the only local nurse who volunteered to tend to a deathly-ill male living in horrible poverty and disease ridden conditions) led Monique into financial gain when a deceased patient left her a considerable sum of money. Monique left the nursing profession and pursued other interesting endeavors.

She became involved in an unusual romance and subsequent marriage to a wealthy older man in 1959. Monique and her husband both enjoyed kinky sexual practices but their marriage became a disaster because of her husband’s obsession with keeping Monique to himself. He kept her virtually a prisoner on their estate, guarded and watched by his servants, until he was killed in an automobile accident. Monique viewed his death as her liberation.

Arriving in the United States in 1963, Monique first lived in Manhattan, where she took the first overt steps toward the career that later made her infamous; she began posing in leather for an S&M photo shoot. The photographer volunteered to assist Monique with her fetish attire, tightening her leather corset and cincher and lacing up her boots. He became so overwhelmed by her powerful presence that he begged her to dominate him, offering her additional money.

“I put the heel of one boot on his prostrate neck, raised my whip, and ordered him to count to ten. When he began with ‘One’ I let the whip whistle down, but not too viciously. At ten I had him sobbing and weeping nicely as I commanded him ‘Get up, you worm, and kiss my boots’.

He groveled on the carpet and didn't just kiss my boots, he licked them. He paid me double with tears of happiness in his eyes. When I worked him I felt a nice, hot tingling in my pussy. It made me think back to that first time I had whipped a man, at Gonda's place. I had found my first American slave."

Monique's photographer slave later introduced her to a friend who published S&M magazines. He made Monique the proposition that he would run coded ads of her domination services in his magazines if she required each response to include one dollar, which would go to the publisher. Monique agreed and her first two ads read:

"Dominant Female 38-24-36 wants submissive males."

"Beautiful Blonde from Europe wants males, transvestites, rubber and leather fetishists"

Within 3 months, the publisher received 8,734 letters responding to Monique's ads.

"The stream of customers began to reach such proportions that I had to weed them out, keeping only high-quality trade, such as doctors, judges, Senators, priests, big businessmen, film and TV executives, etc"

Monique did the majority of her sessions at New York hotels or at the humble house she rented on Staten Island. Her success allowed her to buy a house of her own, so in late 1964 she moved to 850 Lake Street in Newark, New Jersey and began her legendary "House of Pain."

In 1965, four days before Christmas, Monique von Cleef was arrested when an Essex County deputy sheriff, posing as a businessman, arranged for an "hour of discipline" at Miss von Cleef's plush home in the exclusive Newark neighborhood. The undercover deputy brought along a carload of detectives.

New Jersey police raided the elegant home and inside they found sixteen rooms outfitted with handcuffs, chains, a torture chamber, and

an assortment of whips allegedly used by Miss von Cleef to satisfy the erotic whims of customers.

The next day the tabloids were filled with stories of, "The House of Pain," and its platinum blonde proprietress, "The Queen of Humiliation."

According to the New Jersey authorities, Monique's confiscated card file listed the names of 15,000 persons from across the nation and at least four foreign counties who paid \$50 or more for an hour's session with the blonde Dominatrix. Her clientele included screen and stage actors, judges, lawyers, politicians (including a U.S. Senator) and professional athletes.

Overnight, Mistress Monique von Cleef became a household word and she gained internationally fame. During her trial which began in June of 1967, a number of letters from her clients were submitted as evidence. One such letter was from an affluent Doctor.

"It is hard to imagine a man of my age and presumed intelligence writing a mash note, especially to one who is most certainly a professional courtesan. If nothing more, I do not yet entirely buy the story of the M.D. degree in psychiatry, and so forth, although I confess that spending a few minutes with you in sober conversation convinces me that such is not impossible. But no matter, you are adored and are most certainly mistress of poor me.

My first experience of your training is hard to describe. It certainly leaves me wanting to call again for another session, which I will most certainly do when next in New York. 'Was it pleasant?' That's a hard question to answer. Is pain ever pleasant? I guess it is when you receive it at the hands of a person such as you. Certainly I was in a most excited state from start to finish. Your lovely figure and imperious air thrilled me. The excitement you created was sensational and it was pure ecstasy to lie supinely across your knees while you expertly applied that wicked whip.

I believe in an earlier letter I indicated that you might well be a person who could command obedience with an order or a look, and you most

certainly are. I found you personable, pretty, well formed and over all most attractive. As I stated at the outset, I was willing to submit myself to you to do as you would, and you did. The sting of the whip and even the most unpleasant hair pulling was more than compensated for by the sheer joy of having one so lovely in command.

Here I protest the urinating. It did no harm, but it does detract from your otherwise effective performance. It brings a sour note into your effective training. I beg you to omit next time. Am I being presumptuous? Do I need further training and of what sort? I am sure you know the magnetism you have for me as for so many others, I am sure. My desire is overwhelming.

I said I am too old for mash notes, and I doubt if they are so rare in your life as to have much meaning. But believe me when I say I desire you intensely. I desire to be once again on my knees before you and over yours and to do your bidding to the best of my ability. And I desire much more. Happily and hopefully yours.”

Yet another letter submitted into evidence read,

“Dear Mistress, I cannot tell you how excited I am about the prospect of visiting you next Wednesday. As I mentioned yesterday, this will be my first actual experience of physical face-to-face subjugation of myself to a woman for the purpose of being disciplined. I have corresponded with several during the past three years and have submitted to their remote control but I have never before had the opportunity or obligation to present myself, and now I must to you, like a slave to his new mistress who will direct and train him in the ways of servitude and reverence.

I have never experienced the intimate personal control you have consented to exercise over me, I am prepared for the strictest and most severe disciplining. Indeed, I believe you will find it very difficult to make me beg for mercy or to think of a humiliation which will fully test my obedience. That, my mistress, if you will permit the boldness, is a challenge to you from your lovely slave...Your photos would indicate that among the etceteras must be leather-wear, high-heeled boots, restrictible garments and devices, whips and other instruments of

corporal punishment and control. I hope so. I am no less interested in all of these. I have a few such items and may bring them with me.

I have obtained a room at the New York Hilton for the night of April 14th. I will check in at the hotel and call you upon my arrival there. I hope you will be able to meet me, for the first time at your home, since I am totally unfamiliar with the big city and will not know how to avoid chance meetings in public places with the many people who will converge on the Hilton to attend the Education Convention which I shall be expected to attend during the week following Easter.

I am known by hundreds of them and have the distressing reputation of being a woman hater, since I am never seen in public with a woman. Perhaps you will want to correct this or at least punish me for it, but please, for our first meeting, let it be private. Please, dear mistress, I hope to speak to you again by phone before this reaches you, but I want to get this information into your hands as an aid to you in your plans of how most effectively to bring me to heel, as you would say in referring to the control you must exert over your two big dogs. Do you think you can train me as thoroughly as you have trained them? I wonder. And I wonder most of all what it would be like to have you try. I can hardly wait to find out, although my eagerness is strongly mixed with fear.”

Monique von Cleef was convicted and sentenced to serve eighteen months in the Essex County Penitentiary. However, her sentence was suspended so Monique only had to serve four months. It was widely speculated that her sentence was reduced in order to protect some of her prominent clients. Monique kept her end of the plea bargain, although she told a friend that she would have never violated her client's confidentiality, no matter what the consequences.

In 1969, the United States Supreme Court overturned her conviction. In an important decision, the Court ruled that the Newark police overstepped their authority in raiding Miss von Cleef's residence. The Court ruled 6-2 that she did not violate local obscenity laws with her "pay for pain" business or her alternative sexual lifestyle and that the New Jersey authorities violated the Fourth Amendment with the tactics they used to search her house.

Still facing possible deportation, Monique returned to her native Holland. Once she was settled, some of her more affluent clients made regular trips to visit her. Before long, she once again developed a booming business. She located on a quiet, tree lined street in a pleasant, affluent residential section of The Hague. The house itself was like most others on the street, a whitewashed, four-story stone building. The first floor included her living quarters and a reception area where she interviewed new slaves. The second story was devoted almost completely to a dungeon and was filled with the tools of her trade. The third floor was her personal boudoir. The fourth and final floor was converted into another dungeon, complete with a Jacuzzi.

She had as many as fifteen slaves per day and had many stay overnight. She would chain some up in her dungeon, forcing them to wear tight corsets and making them sleep on the floor. Then she would wake at eight in the morning and have her paying slaves serve her whims all day long.

When interviewed in 1977 about her lifestyle Monique said,

“I think we are born this way, maybe a little more is added in childhood and as we get older, but we are absolutely born with this - uh - variation.”

In the 1990's, Monique was allowed back in the United States, living in Columbus, Ohio and parts of Florida, at the invitation of slaves she had known for years. Monique returned to Europe in the late 1990's, residing in Belgium.

Monique outlived her most cherished slaves and she spent her last years in relative seclusion. She passed away in February 2005 at the age of 80, having lived a full and adventuresome life.

* * * * *

In the 1970's and 1980's as the profession of the Dominatrix (and the female domination lifestyle) began to grow in popularity, women from all over Europe and the United States traveled to visit Monique von Cleef at her home in The Hague in order to learn the trade of being a

Dominatrix. One woman who visited Monique was a former actress, photographer, and journalist turned Dominatrix.

She was born Eva Johanne Chegodayeva Sakonskaya in Trondheim, Norway in 1944. Having moved to France at age fifteen with her family, she entered and won second prize in a beauty contest held at the 1960 Cannes Film Festival. Her prize was a minor role as a German tourist in Marcel Moussy's "Saint Tropez Blues". Shortly thereafter Eva changed her name to Eva Norvind when she began acting at the Comedie Francaise. Eva also became a showgirl at the Follies Bergere.

In 1962, Eva moved to Canada and then to New York City, where she worked as a showgirl and Can-Can dancer in cabarets. Upon finishing high school in 1964, Eva took a bus to Mexico City to study Spanish over the summer and was recruited by a television producer to act in a TV variety show. Because of her Nordic beauty, voluptuous figure, and daring attitude, Eva rapidly became a film actress and a sex symbol in the Mexican media. Some called her the Marilyn Monroe of Mexican cinema.

Eva Norvind acted in a dozen films from 1964 to 1967 before becoming involved in a controversy after she spoke of birth control on national television. The Mexican government ordered Eva to leave the country. However, never one to back down to the Patriarchal system and with help from the actors union, Eva was able to remain in Mexico, but was forbidden to work on television and in film.

In 1968, the gifted and intelligent Eva became a freelance photographer covering fashion and celebrity news in Paris and New York. She also worked as a journalist specializing in film. Eva covered international film festivals and got Latin American exclusives with major Hollywood talent from Paramount and Universal Pictures. She then worked in film distribution, buying European films for the Mexican Cineteca and selling Mexican films to Scandinavian Television.

In 1980, Eva returned to New York to study film production at NYU. She produced shorts and promotional films within the health field, and

worked as associate producer of feature films in the development stage with Ziegler Films in Berlin and the Kibbutz Association in Israel.

While she was at NYU, Eva ran into an old girlfriend she had known from her days as a showgirl. When she asked her friend if she was still acting and dancing, Eva was shocked to learn that her friend was performing in an S&M show at a club called “Show World”. Eva went to see her friend perform and that night forever changed her life. In a 1990 interview, Eva talked about that night;

“After witnessing (my girlfriend’s) show, I was shocked to hear that she was seeing a few S&M clients who had reached out to her for spanking sessions after the show. I thought this was perverse and I avoided her as a friend. But, when I examined my feelings, I realized I had rejected her because I was very interested in exploring S&M fantasies myself, but refused to admit it. Certain fantasies had been buried inside me since I was very young.

I accepted to join my friend for an outing at the club ‘Chateau 19’. I was blown away by the S&M play I witnessed there. An attractive British economist approached me. There was an instant physical and spiritual attraction between us and we decided to play that same evening, both inspired by what was happening around us. I asked my girlfriend if she would lend me some equipment and I took my newfound friend home and dominated him.

He left town the next day and I thought of our encounter as a lifetime experience which would not be repeated. I would simply live on the bittersweet memory and eventually forget all about it. But I was wrong.

As the weeks passed by, I realized I had a deep desire to move further in my explorations. My girlfriend took me to see an S&M show at a place called ‘Belle De Jour’. I was both fascinated and repelled by the S&M stage show. When I learned that behind the stage there was a dungeon where people would come to live out their fantasies, I knew I wanted to work there.

I felt safe working there, in a protected environment where I was paid only \$30 an hour. But the money didn’t matter as it was only the

excuse for me to live out my own fantasies. I worked there twice a week for four years and I discovered what I loved and hated (about Female Domination)."

Since it wasn't appropriate for a Mistress to give her real name to her clients, Eva created the BDSM scene name Ava Taurel based on her Zodiac sign Taurus. Soon Eva realized that she wanted to venture out on her own as a Dominatrix, so she traveled to Europe visiting some of the most popular Mistresses in London, Paris and Hamburg, seeking advice and honing her skills. She eventually contacted the infamous Monique von Cleef and Monique agreed to teach Eva some of the tricks of her trade. What Eva found to be most educational was the mental aspects and the psychodrama scenarios of the Mistress/slave relationship.

Female Domination became an obsession with Eva and when a close friend encouraged her to capitalize on her obsession, Eva decided to open her own playground in New York City where people could come to explore their fantasies and where they could find guidance. In 1987, Eva founded "Ava Taurel and Associates" where independent Mistresses and Lady Disciplinarians would feel comfortable and could work on their own terms.

By the early 1990's, Ava Taurel became a world renowned Dominatrix and a respected expert in the field of human sexuality. She was invited to lecture at such conferences as the American Association of Sex Educators, Counselors and Therapists (AASECT) and the Society for the Scientific Study of Sexuality. Eva went back to NYU and earned a Masters Degree in Health Education and Human Sexuality. She was invited to lecture at Sex Education conferences around the world, even in restricted societies such as Beijing and Moscow.

Some of New York's most famous and popular Pro Doms worked for Ava Taurel. Her rates were the highest ever charged for professional Domination, which gave "Ava Taurel and Associates" a clientele of successful gentlemen who desired a FemDom experience.

On such client was Jonathan, a successful International Investor who was a regular patron. He recalls some of his experiences at Ava Taurel's establishment.

"I was a closet submissive for years but I never explored my fantasies with another person. Then I saw the advertisement for 'Ava Taurel and Associates' and that pushed me over the edge.

It was definitely a high-end enterprise when compared to the other city establishments that offered professional female domination. A session at Ava Taurel's establishment would run between \$300 and \$1000 per hour depending on the Mistress and your particular fetish.

I called the number and the woman on the other end informed me that I had to first attend a consultation session where she would help me to pick out the right Mistress. I went to an apartment on 56th Street and paid \$50 for my consultation. Imagine my surprise when Ava Taurel herself did my consultation. I had never been in the presence of such a powerful woman. I was not a believer in female supremacy until I met Ava Taurel. Her beauty, intellect and sophistication made me feel inferior from the outset of my consultation. She was very courteous and kind but she took charge of me the minute we met and she was able to get me to tell her about my hidden fantasies and desires.

After I confessed to her about my longing to be dominated by a powerful woman, Ms Taurel handed me a photo book of her associates. I flipped through the book that was page after page of beautiful women adorned in fetish attire. Ms Taurel recommended a striking brunette who went by the name Mistress Erica Crosse.

Ms Taurel set up my appointment with Mistress Erica and gave me the address of their local studio. My session with Mistress Erica did not disappoint. Mistress Erica looked amazing in her black leather outfit complete with thigh-high boots. She had a commanding presence and a spellbinding voice. My first session was heavy on boot worship and corporal punishment. Once I lost my S&M virginity to Mistress Erica, I ventured out and had sessions at other establishments that offered professional domination.

At that time in New York, there were a number of female domination studios a submissive male could choose from. There was 'Paradise Lost' on West 20th Street, 'The Balcony' on 3rd Avenue, 'West Side Dungeon' on the upper west side, and 'Leather Ladies' on 21st Street close to 7th Avenue. While I met some wonderful Mistresses and grew more secure as a submissive man with each session, it wasn't long before I returned to Ms Taurel's establishment.

The second time I met with Ms Taurel, she recommended a German Dominatrix by the name of Mistress Elke. She was a stunningly beautiful, tall, statuesque blonde with a German accent. She was supermodel gorgeous but looks can be deceiving because she was very strict and harsh with me. My session with her is still to this day the most intense I have ever experienced. I couldn't sit for days, but I am not complaining. Those are pleasant memories.

My experiences with Ava Taurel and her associates were absolutely the best and worth every dollar I spent. Ava Taurel and her associates were the genuine article and they knew how to get inside my mind and bring my submissive desires to fulfillment. At one time, Ms Taurel had four locations in the city. I had many sessions with her associates over the course of the next decade. By the late 1990's, every time I came to New York on business, I called 'Ava Taurel and Associates' and set up an appointment.

What struck me the most about Ava's associates was not only were these ladies very beautiful, but they were highly educated and extremely intelligent. In the late 1990's I had a session with Claudia Varrin who was one of Ms Taurel's associates. Ms Varrin was highly educated and she went on to write a series of books about the female domination lifestyle. I later saw her being interviewed on the 'The Maury Povich Show' and it brought back wonderful memories of my session with her. I later gave Ms Varrin's book 'The Art of Sensual Female Dominance' to my wife, which helped her immensely to understand female domination and male submission.

Another one of Ms Taurel's associates whom I was honored to session with was Victoria Zdok. Victoria was Playboy Magazine's 1994 Playmate of the year. Victoria was Russian but she could speak five different languages. When I sessioned with her, Ms Zdok had a

Masters in Clinical Psychology and was working on her Ph.D. Over the years I have seen her on a number of cable talk shows and her combination of heart-stopping beauty and astounding intelligence always leaves the male talk show hosts tongue tied.

As much of an impression her associates left on me, my best experience was when I actually got to session once with Ms Taurel. It was in the early 1990's and I was on a tight schedule and none of her associates were available during my small window of free time. Ms Taurel was available and she agreed to do my session if I agreed to her rate.

Up until that time, my interactions with her was primarily that of Proprietor/client. When she took on the role of my Dominatrix, I got to witness an entirely new persona of Ms Taurel. She wore a leather corset, black spandex pants that were tight fitting and knee high leather boots. Her outfit was restrained and refined but it really complimented her beautiful form.

The essence of her dominance was remarkable and my submissive nature was immediately extracted to the place that she was in total command of me for those ninety minutes. She understood my need for domination and I would have submitted to anything while under her control.

My business dealings have allowed me to meet many brilliant, powerful and wealthy people. I am being completely honest when I say that Ava Taurel is the most powerful person, male or female, I have ever met. Her intellect, her beauty and her grace commanded respect and adoration. She told me that she could speak eleven different languages. What an incredible woman.

Whenever I see a negative stereotype of a Dominatrix in the media, I think to myself that the producers of such typecasting obviously have never interviewed Ava Taurel or one of her associates. These women were indeed women in charge but they were also the most beautiful and smartest women you would ever meet."

Never one to stop growing as a person, in 1996 Eva returned to college and earned a Masters degree in Forensic Psychology at John Jay

College of Criminal Justice. Although she began to scale back her involvement with “Ava Taurel and Associates” (allowing her associates to run more of the day to day operations of the business) Eva’s reputation as an expert on female domination earned her a consulting role in a number of films and documentaries about fetishes and the female domination lifestyle.

In 1996 she was featured in “Whipped”, a documentary by Iana Porter and Sasha Waters which was screened at the Anthology Film Archives in New York. In 1997, feminist filmmaker Monika Treut made “Didn't Do It for Love”, a documentary about Eva's life, which premiered at the Toronto Film Festival, followed by the Berlin International Film Festival, among others. And in 1999, John McTiernan hired Eva to coach Rene Russo for her assertive sexual image in “The Thomas Crown Affair”.

Eva Norvind (a.k.a. Ava Taurel) lived a fascinating life. Sadly, the world lost this great woman when she passed away in May of 2006 when she drowned in the waters off the beaches of Huatulco, in Oaxaca, Mexico. At the time of her death, she was writing, directing and producing a documentary about severely handicapped Mexican actor and musician Jose Flores, entitled “Born Without”.

* * * * *

Women such as Monique and Eva were pioneers in the FemDom movement. Today, more and more women are finding that they enjoy dominating men in such an open manner, thus an increasingly number of intelligent and assertive women are choosing to enter the world of professional domination.

Elektra Skye has been a Pro Dom for seven years but she was a self-described Female Supremacist long before she ever heard of the profession of being a Dominatrix.

Born and raised in Vancouver, Canada, of French and German ancestry, the stunningly beautiful and extremely intelligent Elektra studied radical Feminist thought from the time she was 16 years old.

“The very first book I read by a feminist was 'The Female Eunuch' by Germaine Greer. She believed that the patriarchal society in which she lived separated Women from their libido, from their faculty of desire, and from their sexuality. She believed that society taught rules to Girls in their childhood that subjugate them to men. It was a wake-up call to women. Greer was called a radical and I liked that. Radicals change society. I wanted to be a radical Feminist.

Another book that had a profound affect on me was 'The Second Sex' by Simone De Beauvoir. She accepted the doctrine that existence precedes essence; therefore one is not born, but becomes a Woman. Her analysis focuses on the concept of ‘the other’. It is the construction of Woman as the quintessential other that Beauvoir marked as fundamental to Women's oppression. Beauvoir argues that throughout history Women have been considered the deviation, the abnormality. Beauvoir says that this attitude has held Women back by maintaining the perception that Women are a deviation from the normal, that they are outsiders attempting to emulate ‘normality’. She says that for feminism to move forward, this assumption had to be broken.

She asserts that Females can choose to elevate themselves and reduce male consciousness to immanence. Females can choose transcendence and can claim their collective as ‘We’ and being Female is normal, reducing male consciousness to ‘the other’.

The notion of Female Domination entered my mind at a very young age. I had very liberal parents and I do recall telling my Mother that, “when I grow up, I will have a house full of slaves - maybe ten or so. I will be the Boss and they will work for me and do everything I say.”

In her second year of university, Elektra volunteered at one of the student organizations and managed a small group.

“I earned a reputation for being a hard-ass Bitch. It was my reputation that compelled a fellow student – who was a submissive male - to meet me. He found a way to be introduced to me (actually he told a friend of mine that he also believed in radical Feminism). After hearing this from my friend, I had him pointed out and I marched up to

him and inquired about his philosophy. We became fast friends and after a few months he asked me if I wanted him as my slave. The rest is Herstory ...”

Elektra came involved in the Female Domination lifestyle which eventually led her to the profession of being a Dominatrix.

“It’s the power that draws me into this lifestyle. I derive the greatest pleasure from using my feminine power to seduce and conquer men. To lure them, to seduce them, and to use them for whatever my heart desires. It is my belief that all women are superior, but I know I am part of that small percentage of women who can make men do just about anything. Any smart, beautiful female knows what she possesses, and what she can possess if she so chooses.

My second slave suggested I become a Professional ... that I would be successful. I contemplated it for a while and then I decided. I chose it because I enjoy it; I enjoy the lifestyle, and I control every aspect of my life. I am the Boss and I don't have to answer to anyone.”

What sets Elektra apart from other Pro Doms is that she is a Female Supremacist, and men can sense when a woman believes she is superior, which draws out the submissive nature of man.

“I am a believer of FemDom in reality not in my fantasies. I have always been Dominant and I have always attracted submissive men. My style is flirtatious and controlling. I train slaves and submissives from the most experienced of players to novices.”

* * * * *

Ingrid is another young Dominatrix at twenty-eight years of age. Born in San Francisco, Ingrid moved to Hawaii when she was a little girl. Later she moved to Pittsburgh, which she considers to be her hometown. With a love for art and a desire to be an artist, Ingrid attended the Maryland Institute College of Art in Baltimore. She later moved to Chicago to pursue her art career but it was there that she found a new career.

“I’ve always been a dominant woman and a believer in Female Supremacy. My mother was a dominant woman and she was in charge of my father. He reveres her and I grew up watching my mother make the decisions and my father yielding to her wishes and her desires. I believe that men should revere women and that women should be in charge.

When I lived in Chicago, I dated a man who said he was submissive. Although I was a dominant woman by nature, I really didn’t know much about Female Domination. I wanted to learn how to engage in BDSM practices with him. There was an ad in the city paper from a House of Domination. I thought that would be an excellent way to learn some BDSM skills.”

Just like most people who are new to this, Ingrid had this stereotype of a Dominatrix and she didn’t think she would fit in.

“I thought a Dominatrix was a woman with tattoos and had the Goth look with black hair and black lipstick. I didn’t think a conservative looking, fair skinned, blonde woman would make a good Dominatrix. But I found out that a lot of men wanted to be dominated by a feminine, sophisticated looking woman.”

Ingrid found working at a House of Domination to be interesting, fun and very demanding.

“When I would get home, I would be exhausted both physically and mentally. But it was a great experience and I knew that this is what I wanted to do professionally. Now my art could be more of a private passion whereas dominating men professionally could be a career.”

Her relationship with her boyfriend ended because Ingrid became more dominant from her interactions at the House of Domination and she soon discovered that her boyfriend wasn’t a true submissive.

“Once I understood what Female Domination was all about, I realized that it was only a fantasy to him. When I tried to take control, he resisted. So the relationship did not last. I could only be with a man who was sincere and committed to being submissive to me.”

Ingrid learned the basics about B&D and S&M at the House of Domination but most of what she knows today has been self-taught.

“I found out that some men only want to look at a fetish model wearing leather and holding a whip. They only want it to be ‘FemDom Lite’. And that’s Ok but I enjoy real domination.

At the now defunct House of Domination, I honed my skills in the myriad facets of corporal punishment, rope bondage, and psycho-dramatic fantasy role play. As the years slipped by, and my repertoire increased, I realized that I was no longer merely interested in BDSM; it had become a passion.”

Ingrid moved back to Pittsburgh and taught herself the more advanced D&S arts. She has come into her own as an independent Domina of skill and renown.

“I am an artist, I am a creator and I like to create my own scenes using my vast imagination. Just as I do with my paintings, my D&S scenes are an expression of my artistic creativity.

I like bondage and corporal punishment. I like to place a man in creative and restrictive bondage. I am skilled in Shibari Japanese rope bondage and I also like suspension.

There is nothing more delightful than witnessing the helplessness of a slave hanging mid-air, bound in intricate knots and diamond patterns, vulnerable, exposed, and susceptible to any number of tortures that I may choose to inflict upon him. With my abundant array of whips, crops, paddles, canes, and floggers, corporal punishment is an absolute specialty of mine. Florentine double flogging, striping tender bottoms and thighs with a cane, old-fashioned strapping, over-the-knee paddling, and the crack of a single-tail whip are mere samplings of what I enjoy.

I like for a scene to be mutually fulfilling, a combination of the client’s D&S desires and my D&S desires. A good flogging can be very healthy for a man.

I have seen how discipline can improve men and make them better. I have clients who come to me because they need that firm discipline. I am like a Therapist where they can confess and share their innermost feelings but I provide them with emotional release through the discipline. It is a purging and it is healthy. I once saw a therapist myself but all I got to do was talk while he listened, than he billed me. My clients get so much more from me. Professional Domination with the right Mistress can bring a man stress relief, emotional release and inner peace. Men need discipline and I provide that.”

With the invention of the Internet, a professional Dominant Woman can become a celebrity as men from all over the world can visit their websites and fantasize about what it might be like to have a session with such a beautiful and dominant woman.

“I will be out at a restaurant and I will get stares from men who recognize me from the Internet. I can tell by the way they look at me. This just happened recently. A man was staring at me at this restaurant and at first I thought he was just gawking at me like men do but than I could tell he was looking at me as if he just spotted a celebrity. The next day he sent me an e-mail to tell me “You looked beautiful in your jeans and boots.”

What some men fail to realize is that a day in the life of Madame Ingrid is not much different than it would be if she were in any other profession. She works, she eats, she has hobbies, and she sleeps. She is not the result of a fantasy but rather she is a woman who exists in reality.

“Besides loving what I do, I like that the financial rewards allow me to buy the best equipment and outfits. A dungeon is really no different than a beauty salon. You go into a beauty salon and you see the women who work there with the newest and latest equipment. They do facials with these machines. They steam your face, they use the violet wand, they place a mask over your face, and they have toys and gadgets they use on you. I am no different and I invest back into my business by getting new toys and gadgets.

I love rubber. I also love leather corsets and I love uniforms. I have a collection of authentic uniforms, not the cheap kind you buy at a novelty store or the kind a stripper wears. When I role-play, I like to look the part. I like to be authentic. I also like wearing a shirt and tie with a skirt, you know the Schoolmarm or the English Governess look. I have always enjoyed dressing up, wearing stocking and hose and sexy shoes.

I have learned so much about men. I can see through them and I can predict what they are really like under the facade. I will be with a girlfriend and she will introduce me to her new boyfriend and I can tell if he is a keeper or not. I can tell if a man is going to be loyal and if he will treat women with respect or if he is going to be macho and trouble. I tell women not to put too much emphasis on what a man looks like. What is most important is how he views women. Does he revere women? Will he be eager to please you? I always think of my father and how he reveres my mother and how he allows her to wear the pants. That is how a relationship should be. Being a Pro Dom has taught me much about men and human behavior.”

* * * * *

Heather is a young, intelligent and dominant woman who practices Female Domination as both a lifestyle and as her profession.

“I have always had what one might consider Dominant tendencies. Even as a child I enjoyed the idea of playing cops and robbers, provided I got to tie someone up and interrogate them. My dolls suffered at my hands. Alien Barbie and her friends would hover over Earth in their ship, and the Queen (my favorite doll of course) would send her minions to Earth for harvesting. Poor unfortunate Ken and friends were their prey. Dressed in their best, they would infiltrate human places of gathering, clubs and such, and lure the menfolk out to play. They were then beamed aboard, stripped naked, tied with their hands behind themselves (shoelaces were marvelous, and if only rope bondage were that easy!), and finally brought to the Queen for her amusement. Being that I was a child and sexually naïve it never progressed farther than this. She would tease them about never being able to return home. She would tell them that it was their new place in

life to serve her and all of her friends. Sobbing, they would do as told. Methinks a bit of a sadist was born.

The urges continued to grow and flourish. But things were confusing. Despite my parents being quite open minded and liberal in allowing me to find myself, I felt the pressures of society trying to conform me into something more recognizable as the 'norm'. It was frustrating. It made me angry. Why was it that all forbidden things seemed so 'bad'? Everyone knew ice cream and cookies went straight to your hips, and one did not bend a man over a chair to paddle him. That was just the way things were – even in a place as eccentric as California.

When I entered high school I acted shy, perhaps standoffish. But in actuality I preferred to live in my own world of budding BDSM. And in my thoughts I could be Queen, and to hell what society said! During the second year of high school I met a friend who remains very close to me. I finally had to confess to someone, and she was as open as the Californian summer is long. I figured if anyone would support me it would be her. And I was right. I told her my tale, speaking of my desires and longings. And she laughed. At first I thought she misunderstood and thought I was joking. But then she smiled and said that it sounded like I was a natural. I did a double take. 'Pardon? Natural what?', I asked. She giggled again, shaking her head as if to say, 'You poor girl'. Then she declared with aplomb that I sounded like a natural Dominant. Dominant? I ran it around in my mind, thinking it over. Dominant? Hmm, sounded fun, sounded liberating. Dominant! And so it was that I came to have a name for my feelings.

When I became an adult I began to take the world by storm. Freed from the eyes of the age-leery laws, I was able to fully (and legally) explore all aspects of my sexuality, all aspects of my Dominant nature.

I adore both the male and female form, especially while it is in motion serving me and therefore am quite greedy. But I also enjoy the moments of nurturing and affection between a submissive and his or her Dominant, so I am never so greedy that I do not see to a submissive's security and safety.

I am currently Domming a special submissive male. The relationship between him and I is ever growing and always changing. As I use rope bondage techniques, as I discover the intricacies of using a new toy, be it a single tail or a sound, I revel in the exchange of power and the depth of affection that passes between us. And I can see my delight mirrored in his eyes. I know that when I make a disapproving sound he is instantly contrite and desiring of punishment. I know that his hands, his feet, his body and soul are mine to command. And the rush – the all consuming and perfect rush – drives me wild.”

Heather is not a one man Mistress. She has several submissives, both male and female, who serve her. For some women, the desire to dominate becomes so strong that one submissive can rarely fulfill the woman’s hunger to control.

“I dominate for the love of the lifestyle. I do not begrudge submissive men who seek out Pro Dommies for fantasy role-playing and I am more than happy to provide professional domination to meet this demand. But I feel that a true submissive (someone who is not just into kinky games now and then) will feel nothing but hollow after leaving a session if they do not understand the importance of surrendering themselves completely into my hands. A true submissive male is a gem. I would collar no one if I felt that I could not properly care for him. I would never wish to abuse the greatest gift a submissive can grant a Dominant, and that gift is his soul.”

* * * * *

The Dominatrix is willing and able to dominate a man and the male who has been fantasizing about submitting to a woman, sometimes for most of his life, is tempted to make that jump from fantasy to reality, even if it is only for a couple of hours. The Dominatrix is out there, calling for men to come hither to explore their innermost desires.

The Dominatrix is advertising where these men are fantasizing, namely in FemDom publications and on FemDom websites. The submissive nature of man sees that what he has fantasized about does indeed exist. She is out there and she is both mysterious and inviting.

The Dominatrix Experience

The Dominatrix is the bridge between fantasy and reality and she offers a man the chance to realize the FemDom experience.

Chapter Two:

The Submissive Male Client Experience

For some men, the initial journey from FemDom fantasy to FemDom reality is with the professional Dominant woman. The Pro Dom is a woman who understands the submissive nature of man and in fact, she feeds upon the submissive nature of man. The successful Pro Dom loves to dominate men and the submissive male can sense when a woman truly believes she is superior to him. A man may find that it is so much easier to confess his innermost desires to a complete stranger, a woman who will not judge him for wanting to be submissive, a woman who understands him and who can take him by the hand and teach him the ways of submission.

* * * * *

The postcard in the newsagent's window caught the young man's attention. It listed several women. One had the word "Discipline" next to her advertisement.

In London, England during the 1960's, "FemDom" was advertised by call-girls under the term "Discipline". At the young age of eighteen, Jeffrey had an absorbing job, saved a lot of money but never had a serious girlfriend. Jeffrey was drawn to this woman's advertisement and his curiosity drove him to call her number.

Jeffrey showed up for his appointment and was greeted at the door by an attractive thirty year old woman who wore high heels and a short, black dress, her fair hair piled loosely on top of her head, jewels glittered at her ears, throat and wrists.

"Good heavens, you're young," she said. "Does Mummy know you're out this late?"

She led him into an apartment highlighted by a large painting as its centre piece. The room was beautifully furnished, except for a short vaulting horse with a padded top standing on the carpet. She asked him what sex play he had in mind.

Jeffrey was so shy and nervous that the attractive woman sat beside him and took his hands.

"Tell you what, my dear, what you really need is to be taught respect for a lady, don't you? They don't teach that in school, but it really is important for a young man, you know. Would you like that?"

Jeffrey nodded in the affirmative.

The commanding female asked him to strip naked and to sit down, waiting for her return. She was gone for at least twenty minutes, probably intentionally heightening his fear and suspense. She returned with a long school cane. Jeffrey recalls his experience;

"I felt very vulnerable - naked in the presence of a fully-dressed and authoritative older woman and at her mercy. I had to lay across the low vaulting horse, where she administered six strokes of the cane with such venom that she gasped at the effort she put into it. The pain was excruciating and when she allowed me to stand, I saw in the mirror that my face seemed ghostly pale. She asked me a few questions about myself, which she noted in a small book, but I was hardly able to answer. Then she made me kneel at her feet and thank her for the lesson.

One thing was for certain, as I stepped out into the chill of a November evening, fantasies about being dominated were one thing, a real life caning from a woman was another.”

Yet the experience made Jeffrey seek out more call-girls for “Discipline”.

* * * * *

The male desire to be disciplined by the female gender begins in his childhood as he is raised by female authority figures. Quite often, the desire to be disciplined interacts with a male’s sexual desires. They become intermingled and the dominant woman arouses the male’s sexual appetite. Man realizes that it is the full nature of the female that fulfills him sexually and emotionally. So man desires both nurturing and discipline. The Dominatrix represents the part of the female nature that man longs for but often lacks.

* * * * *

"French girl gives Discipline", read the card. Jeffrey knocked at her door and a young blonde maid answered. Within he was introduced to a strikingly handsome young woman of around twenty-five years of age. She looked him over with huge almond eyes from beneath a fringe of black, lustrous hair. Her breasts were high and pointed with dark nipples. She had white skin, long legs and slender build, but her shoulders and arms looked powerful, as if she trained in a gym, unusual for a woman in 1967.

In a cool tone of voice she explained,

“I will give you twenty strokes of the birch. You must count each stroke aloud. If you get it wrong, we shall start all over again, and each stroke will then be twice as hard. If necessary I can go on all day until you get it right.”

Jeffrey was astonished.

“I was paying the piper, and the piper was calling the tune! The maid looked at me with a grin, and watched me strip, her flushed face a telling admission of her own enjoyment. The birch was brought in and would be dipped regularly into a bucket of water during the punishment. The French girl swung the birch very briskly with a ten-second pause between each stroke, and my buttocks, after an initial smarting sensation, began to burn and hurt fiercely. After ten strokes I could take no more and begged a respite.

‘Of course, dear, have a breather,’ she said softly, ‘and then we start all over again, twice as hard!’

A small smile quivered on the lips of the pretty woman. I accepted the next twenty strokes and the pain, counting in a quavering voice. There was no extra to pay for the ‘bonus’, which left numerous long reddened swathes across my buttocks, and after kissing the feet of the French girl, I left. I noticed that my respect and admiration for women was growing.”

Jeffrey continued to visit call-girls for “Discipline” over the next twenty years. In 1983 as times were changing, he discovered that women do obtain sexual pleasure from administering beatings.

“I discovered this on a visit to a young Anglo-African mixed race girl aged about twenty-six. She was naked and caned my bottom, delivering one hard stroke every minute or so. From the corner of my eye I tried to see what she was doing in the one-minute pauses. I saw that her head was thrown back, her eyes were closed and that she was working the crook of the cane against her sex. Once or twice she groaned with pleasure.”

When the session was over Jeffrey asked her if she had enjoyed it.

‘The feeling of power over a man when I cane him is so tremendous that I sometimes work up towards orgasm doing it’, she explained.

In 1984, Jeffrey had another session where a girl plainly enjoyed giving punishment for no financial reward. The newspaper

advertisement read: "Greek girl, 21, gives discipline. Ten pounds per stroke."

"I thought this a bit steep but since there was nothing else to catch the eye I decided to have two strokes. The Greek maid, a girl of about twenty, showed me into a bedroom. The call-girl made me strip and administered two medium hard strokes, during which the stick split. There was no conversation, and she left the room without speaking, duty done.

The maid now re-entered. This girl was of medium build, had a thick mop of black hair, high cheekbones and a cheerful grin. From behind her back she produced a cane and, after ordering me to dress, proceeded to flick it powerfully at my bottom and thighs, aiming to hit very hard with the tip. This was not only painful but confusing, since I was trying to dress at the same time, and was having my bottom caned painfully from a variety of angles whilst trying to step into my trousers. I kept thinking, 'You bitch' but knew I didn't dare give voice to my thoughts. When I was finally decent, she almost fell against me, her brow glistening."

'God, I love doing that to a man,' she laughed, 'it really sets me tingling.'

The year was 1986 and Jeffrey was now forty-two years old, still single but with a deep respect and submission toward women. A call-girl provided an address at a block of flats near Waterloo. She was blonde with soft features, and greeted him with a warm smile.

"Susanah was her name and I suppose she was in her mid-twenties. When I asked her price for discipline she shook her head and said she had never done it, and 'it wasn't in her repertoire'.

She was a very feminine beauty. Just looking at her I knew I was desperate to be the first man she had physically dominated. I offered to pay her top rate if she would just try it once."

'Oh, very well, go and get a stick then', she sighed, 'but if I don't like doing it I won't continue, understand?'

Jeffrey went out and cut a whippy branch from a bush in the shrubbery and returned fifteen minutes later.

"Just imagine I'm a schoolboy who has insulted you before the whole class," Jeffrey suggested, "and you have to give me six of the best."

The girl's eyebrows rose sardonically as she shook her head.

'No, I'm going to imagine you are one of my pathetic clients who is cheating on his wife, and I'll stop when I feel like it.'

"Susanah turned out to be one of the most vicious girls I had ever known. She stripped to her panties before whipping me intensely and rapidly. After the first twenty or so strokes I had to beg her to stop. She was breathing fast, and as I stood to face her I saw that her violet eyes were ablaze with excitement; she seemed to be in a wild trance. Raising her hand she slapped my face repeatedly in her fury: it excited me sexually beyond measure."

Susanah was awash in the wondrous new sensation which the flagellation had awakened in her.

"She melted against me, her slim pale arms encircling my waist, her impudently up-thrust pink nipples hard against my chest. A look of incredulity crossed her face, mingling with her pleasure."

'I've heard of road rage', she said, 'so I suppose that was something like it. I just don't know what came over me. I need time to think and cool down. Perhaps you'd better go.'

Staring into her fathomless eyes, Jeffrey was held in thrall, falling beneath her spell.

"She was small and feminine, yet could turn herself in seconds into a wanton savage. What a fantastic woman! I confessed to her,

'God, I'd love to be your slave!'

Her smile transformed the dazed expression of her face into a radiant smile."

A few days later when passing the newsagent's shop where Jeffrey had spotted her postcard, he saw that the original had been replaced. Her card now read;

"Young blonde, Susanah, gives discipline and lessons in obedience."

* * * * *

For centuries, man has known that he desires to submit a dominant woman. The FemDom experience is all about attitude and the woman with the dominant attitude is the woman with the dominant aura and the submissive nature of man will respond to that dominant aura.

There have always been more males who desire to be dominated than there are women who openly embrace Female Domination. Most scene active dominant women have more than one submissive because most BDSM and Fetish groups are made up of many submissive men but only a minimal number of dominant women. This has afforded the dominant woman to build a "stable" of submissive males if she so desired and has allowed the Dominatrix to build a successful business. However, the good news for men is that more and more women are embracing Female Domination so the ratio of submissive men to practicing dominant women is greatly decreasing.

Part of this disparity is due to the fact that some men would rather serve a woman who has already come into her dominance (even if that means only being one of her many submissive clients) rather than taking the time and effort to try to introduce the female domination lifestyle to a girlfriend or attempt to seduce a wife's dominant nature through male servitude. The latter takes more patience as the male must go through the growing pains while the woman overcomes her inhibitions. But the payoff is well worth it as there is nothing as exciting as witnessing a woman going through that powerful metamorphosis.

Nevertheless, some men do not have the patience or confidence that the woman in their life will ever become the dominant woman of their dreams so they seek out submissive fulfillment from a woman who has already embraced her dominance.

* * * * *

It was the mid 1980's and Carl was a nineteen year old college student and messenger boy for a large firm in a major city. He had begun to explore his sexuality when he chanced upon the local alternative newspaper and was intrigued by a section called "Hells Belles", where professional Dominant Women advertised their services. Though some of the ads appeared sleazy, and others (including one depicting a leather-skirted model debarking on a Concorde airplane) seemed beyond his grasp, one ad did appeal to Carl. The advertiser dubbed herself Empress Savage and the ad included a full frontal photo of a woman, possibly of Hispanic heritage, who appeared attractive enough to intrigue Carl, but not so overwhelmingly beautiful as to suggest a professional model had been used to advertise the services of another.

The ad read in part "No Straight Sex" (a good sign that Ms. Savage was indeed serious), and "Beginners Welcome" (another good sign). But it was her photo that truly pushed Carl over the edge. It depicted Ms. Savage in a sheer, high-waist robe that struggled to contain her abundant breasts. She faced the camera wearing a scowl and holding a large paddle, the robe giving way just below her navel to a prominent, flesh-colored strap-on. Though Carl had no idea what to expect, curiosity overcame reticence. He clipped the ad, placed it in his wallet, found a pay phone in a quiet neighborhood, and called her number.

In this era before e-mail and voice mail, the soft voice of Ms. Savage herself answered. Carl had no idea what to say or ask for, so he mentioned the ad and asked how she arranged to meet with clients. Perhaps sensing his inexperience, she quoted her very reasonable rate for an hour long session, and very politely recommended that he make an appointment. Carl suggested an early evening time several days hence, when his college classes ended early, and she agreed.

To mentally and physically prepare himself, Carl visited a well-known and female-friendly boutique in the artsy section of town, and purchased a dildo, some lubricant, and a garter/stocking set. Despite his young age and visible discomfort, a very warm and doting saleswoman put him at ease. On handing him the hot pink bag that contained his purchases, she gently placed a hand on his shoulder.

“Through a grin she told me to make certain I enjoyed myself. Years later, I reflect affectionately upon that moment, as it represented the first time in my life that an attractive woman seemed to accept my sexuality.”

Carl smuggled his purchases home buried in his messenger bag. Excited about his upcoming session with the Empress, Carl practiced with the dildo, fantasizing that the Empress was dominating him, staring at her photo in the ad, imprinting that image in his young mind.

On the day of his appointment, Carl hid the dildo and garter belt in the bottom of his messenger bag, and lived that day much like any other. After work, however, he took some private time in the restroom to change from the plain male cotton briefs into the more sensual nylons so he would be ready for the Empress.

“I made certain not to masturbate for several days prior to my meeting, so I quickly sported an indomitable erection that could only be concealed by pulling my shirt outside of my pants.”

Carl hopped the subway and arrived at the pay phone location slightly early. He walked around the block several times until the precise time he was to call the Empress, and then did so.

“She asked me the number of the pay phone, I correctly replied and she gave me her address and apartment number and told me to come up. I quickly realized that her window overlooked the pay phone and she used this as a way to screen clients. I felt relieved that I had passed my first test.”

* * * * *

The Dominatrix was first birthed within the mind of man as he sought to characterize his hidden desire for female authority. Man used his ability to create by expressing his desires through the written word and the creation of pictures and art. The power that woman had over man was a mystery to man and the opposite of what he was taught by society and religion. So he explored that mystery within the recesses of his mind, as he worshiped the female, her beauty and her majesty.

Drawings were created and erotic literature written celebrating the dominant woman but most were never shared with the public for fear of the patriarchal system. Man wanted to be dominated by the female gender but man dared not tell other males for fear of being ridiculed by his peers. The male ego loves the patriarchal society so man worshipped the dominant woman within the recesses of his mind, through fantasy. With the American experiment came a freedom of the press and a freedom of speech. This allowed the creative literature born of man's hidden desires to be shared with others.

In the 1950's and 60's, thanks to the developing infrastructure of newsstands that sold Fetish and FemDom publications, the submissive desires of the male public began to feed off of the creative works of men like Irving Klaw, Gene Bilbrew, and Eric Stanton, all who created erotic FemDom art and publications.

Censorship began to relax and an increasing number of sexually oriented publications were created and more and more sex shops began to open up across the United States and Europe. More importantly, the fetish scene took a substantial step forward. This in turn aided the professional Dominatrix. Publications such as "Bizarre Life" began printing FemDom pictures and stories, as well as coded personal ads from professional Mistresses all over the world.

In the 1970's, alternative lifestyle newsletters were created and distributed in major US and European cities. The Dominatrix was able to place ads, including photos, and the male with submissive desires could not only write her directly, but also call her on the telephone to make an appointment for a domination session.

* * * * *

Carl found the building, a charming brownstone, and rang the doorbell marked Savage Enterprises. He was buzzed in and walked up to the third floor. As he approached her apartment the door opened, and he was met by the attractive woman in the ad, who greeted him warmly.

“She wore a leather bikini-type outfit and stiletto sandals. She invited me in, shut the door behind me, took my coat, and led me into her bedroom, where I stood before the bed.”

As it turned out, the Empress was a self-employed professional who saw selected clients both for her own amusement and for supplemental income, not a professional Dominatrix working in conjunction with a third-party organization. She worked out of her home and saw selected clients with discretion.

“She seemed genuine, and the setting intimate, so I felt immediately at ease. She offered me a drink, suggested I get comfortable, and left the room. I stripped down to my nylons and heard, emanating from the adjacent room, what sounded like belts being fastened and chains being rattled.

The Empress entered the bedroom several moments later clad exactly as in the ad, her voluptuous breasts seemingly bursting from her robe, the dildo parting the robe like a medieval battering ram, and thus commanding full attention. A series of chains with cuffs and a belt were in her hand. She was obviously pleased with the sight of my nylons.

‘You’re very well prepared’ she remarked, placing the restraints atop the bed and running her fingers through my hair.

She ordered me to stand with my legs apart and hands atop my head. She fastened thick, heavy leather cuffs to my ankles and wrists, secured a leather belt adorned with chain loops about my waist, collared and leashed me, and reached beneath the bed for a pair of stiletto sandals that she had me step into and fasten. She ordered me to place my hands behind my waist, and clipped my wrists to the belt

loops behind me. I was too excited to be frightened, but not quite aroused."

The Empress quickly changed that. Video players were still a novelty at that time, and the few adult films Carl had seen were viewed in actual movie theaters. But Ms. Savage owned a VCR. She instructed Carl to kneel at the bed's edge, facing her television, and she pressed the play button on her VCR. The movie scene she had chosen for him was set in an office, where two women in business attire were putting a nude male through his paces. One woman sat atop a desk as the male, bent over the edge of the desk, worshiped her stocking feet. The other woman mercilessly caned him while he cried and wailed loudly.

"Ms. Savage knelt behind me, jammed the dildo between my thighs, and reached around me to fondle me.

'See how obedient the male in the video is?' she remarked. 'He knows his place and accepts his punishments willingly. Will you do the same for me?'

I was unable to answer, but nodded my head. When I was fully erect, she stopped fondling me, and instead caressed my chest, tweaking my nipples with increasing ferocity until chills ran down my spine. I shuddered and whimpered but dared not show the slightest sign of resistance. She sensed I was ready, and turned off the VCR."

Ms Savage sat at the edge of the bed, her robe parted to reveal the dildo as well as her shapely legs. She grabbed Carl's collar and firmly put him over her knees, with his arms still bound behind his back and his chest flat on the bed.

"First you need a spanking", she remarked.

The slaps came, first from her hand and then from her paddle, each growing in intensity.

"After each slap, she gave me a statement to repeat. By slap nine or ten, my face was a beet red with embarrassment, and my voice was quivering. My refrains included: 'I love my Mistress', 'Thank you

Mistress', 'May I have another Mistress', 'I deserved that Mistress', and 'Harder please Mistress'.

By the twelfth slap I had hoped for some mercy, but instead she applied the paddle sadistically, wailing brutally well beyond twelve slaps."

Carl's emotional release overcame him. He began to cry and stammer, but strangely, he felt no resentment. Instead he felt gratitude and only wanted more punishment.

"I felt the bizarre need to prove my ability to accept whatever she could dish out, and hoped she would be strong enough to test me further."

The Empress ended the punishment and ordered Carl, who was actually crying tears from the harsh paddling, to the bed's edge.

"She ordered me to bend over. I complied, my hands still bound behind my back, my bottom protruding upward, and my face firmly against the mattress.

Ms. Savage paused briefly to lubricate her dildo and turn on some loud music. As she slowly penetrated me I let out a high pitched, very feminine squeal that seemed somewhat anticipated on her part. This was so much more intense than when I used the dildo on myself. She began to fondle me and whispered into my ear;

'You are so good....such an obedient little slut.'

After a short session, she withdrew from me, and unchained my wrists. She motioned me backward on the bed, and re-clipped my wrists, spread widely, to screw eyes mounted on the bedposts. My leash came next, and soon she pulled my legs skyward, clipping my ankle cuffs to the same bedposts as my wrists. I whimpered as she pulled my butt forward for her use.

She knelt before me, and with a broad grim, proclaimed, 'I love the way garters frame a man's butt.'

She re-entered me while fondling me, a sensory cocktail that nearly sent me into orbit. I whimpered loudly, almost proud that the neighbors might hear, as she jammed the dildo ever deeper into my willing receptor and continued to fondle me. In less than a minute, I exploded into what to this day is about the most intense orgasm I have ever experienced.

The sight of her kneeling before me, grinning and congratulating me for behaving so well is one of perfect bliss that I will never forget.”

* * * * *

The 1980's saw a further evolution in the world of Female Domination as magazines such as "Dominant Directory International", "O" and "Skin Two" came into being. The Dominatrix now had her own publications where she could place full page ads. FemDom publications increased in number and diversity and the popularity of the VCR allowed people to view FemDom videos. This further ignited the submissive passions of the male population. High profile Doms were able to film themselves so that men could see them in action by purchasing their videos. This made the Dominatrix in even more demand to do live sessions.

The 1990's saw an even further expansion in the growth of the popularity of Female Domination and the profession of the Dominatrix. The fetish fashion industry absolutely exploded and the invention of the Internet allowed the Dominatrix to take her advertising directly into the households of millions of people. Web sites, digital cameras, streaming videos have allowed the Dominatrix to obtain a celebrity status and following among the general male population.

* * * * *

The year was 1995. Greg circled the block a number of times before he finally got out of his car. Greg walked around the ranch style house in the middle of the suburban neighborhood, just miles from a large east coast city. His heart was beating fast and his hands were shaking as he rang the doorbell. He could hear the sound of high heels walking

across a hardwood floor and his mouth went dry at the sound of the unbolting of the solid steel door with no windows. As the door was opened, Greg was greeted by a beautiful face and a friendly smile. The platinum blonde, forty-something woman invited Greg inside.

Mistress Sadie was about ten years older than Greg had envisioned. She was wearing a leather bustier and a pair of long, leather opera gloves. Chains draped from the bustier across her partially covered breasts and she was wearing pantyhose and sexy, black high-heel shoes. Greg's heart was racing and he was overwhelmed with the combination of excitement and nervousness. He could not believe he was finally here, in the presence of a genuine Dominatrix.

As far back as he can remember Greg was consumed with fantasies of women dominating men. His earliest recollection takes him back to the third grade. Greg was watching a movie in school and there was a scene where a young girl tied up a young boy to a post along the shore of the ocean. The high tide began to roll in and the boy struggled to get free as the water slowly but steadily began to cover his body. The boy began to cry but the girl just stood there and watched the boy, as if she were amused by the boy's predicament. She waited until the water came dangerously close to engulfing his face before she finally set him free.

Greg cannot recall the educational purpose of this short film but he vividly remembers what occurred within him as he watched this encounter on the school projector. Greg experienced some sort of inner stirring, the likes of which he had never experienced before in his young life.

"They were only children playing a game, a game where she tied him up. Perhaps it was Cops and Robbers or Cowboys and Indians, I do not remember which, but she tied him to this pole and left him briefly. He began to cry because the tide began to rise and he was getting wet. She ran to him when she heard his cries for help but instead of freeing him, she stood back and watched him as he struggled and pleaded with her for help. The little girl had this look on her face, a cruel look of pure enjoyment but also the innocent look of a little girl. You could tell that she was enjoying the cries of the boy. She was enjoying the power

she had over him as the water kept covering more and more of his body. As soon as the water got to the level just above chest, she freed him and led him by the hand to safety.

As I watched this unusual but surreal scene, a strange happening occurred within me. It was like a force came upon me and I remember a tingling sensation throughout my entire body. As far as I can recall, this was the first time I experienced a sexual arousal. I was mesmerized by this scene of the young girl who bound the little boy and placed his life in peril, only to rescue him at the last second. As strange as it may sound, I wanted to be that little boy.”

Like so many other males, Greg would embark on a private journey within his own psyche, a journey that would comprise his adolescent, teenage and adult years. Even as a boy, Greg would worship women from afar, marvel at their beauty and fantasize that they were dominating him. Greg could take a picture of a woman from a magazine, usually a mainstream magazine, and he would immediately make her dominant with his imagination and he would fantasize about numerous sexual adventures where the woman would enslave him and sexually dominate him.

Greg’s FemDom fantasies were not limited to fictional characters. He would often conjure up FemDom fantasies about the mothers of his childhood friends or his female school teachers or the other female authority figures in his life. The common thread of his fantasies was that he was a helpless victim and the women were forceful, aggressive, sexual, and a little cruel. Naturally, Greg masturbated to his fantasies.

“I use to tie myself up to my bed and close my eyes and pretend that a dominant woman was holding me against my will. As I came of age, I had my first orgasm while I was pretending that a woman was tying me up. The woman I was picturing in my mind was not a fantasy character but she was our next door neighbor, the mother of my best friend. I was fantasizing that she had tied me up and was rubbing her feet on my body. I was caressing my body and was touching my penis as I fantasized about her, and that was when I had my first orgasm.

From that time forward, I would often fantasize about the mothers of my friends, or my teachers or the women I saw on television. Always, I was in the submissive position to these women and they would tie me up and taunt me, tease me and use me for their pleasure.”

Greg matured, graduated high school, attended and graduated college, and became employed in the engineering field. To his friends and family, he was a normal young man, well liked and well respected. Be that as it may, no one knew about his secret desire for FemDom.

“Female Domination was confined to my mind, as it was my own private sexuality that I never dared to share with anyone. From the time I was eighteen I began to buy Porno magazines that had a Female Domination theme. I would go to the back room of the local video store and sift through all the skin flicks in search of a movie that had a Female Domination scene.

I hit the jackpot one time when I found this skin flick called “The Best Little Whorehouse in San Francisco”. It was a parody on “The Best Little Whorehouse in Texas” and the lead character was a busty female who resembled Dolly Parton. She played the Madam of a whorehouse that offered a variety of sexual fantasies to paying clients.

One client was the Mayor and he requested to be dominated. The popular Adult actor Amber Lynn played the house Dominatrix and this video showed a scene where she had the Mayor on a dog leash while she was whipping his body with a riding crop. She was wearing a leather body harness and thigh-high boots. The scene lasted maybe two minutes but it was quite intense and I played it over and over again. The sexual arousal this caused in me was beyond words.”

Greg began to consider that perhaps it was time for him to make that important transition from fantasy to reality. At the age of twenty-seven and as a man who was engaged to a conservative woman, Greg decided that now was the time to take a bold, albeit relatively safe step in his life. Greg had been tempted for years to call a telephone Mistress but only now did he develop the courage to follow through. Greg scanned all the telephone sex ads in his FemDom magazines and naturally the ads with the sexy, leather-clad women are what caught

his attention the most. Greg's cautious nature gave him hesitation to give out his credit card number to complete strangers over the phone. Therefore, he resisted the more provocative ads and instead he was drawn to a more subtle but intelligent ad.

The organization was PEP and it stood for People Exchanging Power. It was headed by a woman by the name of Nancy Ava Miller who organized FemDom support groups all across the United States. The PEP advertisement invited novice submissive men to call experienced dominant women for discreet consultation and sexual exploration. This was exactly what Greg had been seeking.

"I called the PEP toll-free number and was greeted with a recording that listed the numbers of dominant women all across the United States. I wrote down the number of a woman who lived in the same state, approximately three hours from where I resided. Her name was Libertine and I dialed her number and to my surprise, she picked up on the other end. Libertine made me feel at ease immediately and after five minutes of general discussion, I agreed to do a phone consultation with her."

For the first time in his life, Greg confessed to another person his desire to be sexually dominated by a woman. Libertine had been living the FemDom lifestyle for years so she was able to explain to Greg how common his desires were within men, as she had counseled with hundreds of men over the phone in her short stint as a PEP counselor. Libertine was also active in the BDSM community so she had seen first hand the scores of submissive men who were seeking a FemDom experience. Greg unburdened himself to Libertine, opened himself up to her and revealed all of his deepest fantasies and desires. Libertine was caring and understanding which made Greg feel at ease, both with himself and the topic at hand.

Since Libertine did not do live sessions other than with her life partner, she advised Greg to see a professional Dominatrix. Libertine recommended Mistress Sadie.

* * * * *

In this new century, there has been a proliferation in the number of women who portray themselves as a Dominatrix and who offer professional domination. The secret is out. The male gender desires to be dominated by the female gender and if they can't get it in their personal relationships, they are willing to pay for it. Now that women are liberated and are ascending to authoritative positions in society and now that the patriarchal system is beginning to fade away, the submissive nature of man is stronger than ever and the male desire to be dominated is increasing at a rapid pace. The Dominatrix has never been more in demand and as is the case with all economics, supply finds a way to meet the demand.

The invention of the Internet has given the professional dominant woman a means to advertise her services in a way to reach the masses, yet still maintain her privacy. The growing male desire to be dominated by a woman has motivated many women to choose the profession of being a Dominatrix. One just needs to research the Internet to realize that there are literally tens of thousands of women with websites advertising their service of professional domination.

* * * * *

Mistress Sadie lived in the same metropolitan area as Libertine and was a member of her BDSM support group. Sadie was an exclusive Dominatrix who did not do much advertising, although she did have a web page. However she got most of her clients from referrals. Libertine gave Greg the phone number of Mistress Sadie and encouraged him to give her a call. It took Greg weeks to garner the nerve to call Mistress Sadie but once he finally placed the call, he was overwhelmed by her message on her answering machine.

“You want me to take control! You want me to tie you up and have my way with you! You need me to be in charge! I have over fifteen years experience dominating men and in case you are wondering, and I know that you are, I am a platinum blonde with a mind and a body that allowed me to be affiliated with Playboy magazine for many years.

Only the serious need apply, so if that's you, leave your name, phone number and best times for a callback. Long distant calls returned collect."

Greg called her number at least a dozen times over the next twenty-four hour period, just to hear her voice. Mistress Sadie had the most incredible, dominant voice he had ever heard. Her message was strict and to the point. He finally psyched himself up enough to leave his name and number. The very next night, Sadie returned his call.

As was the case with Libertine, Greg immediately felt at ease with Sadie. He told her that Libertine had referred her to him and he confessed that he had never had an in-person FemDom experience. Sadie took a half-hour of her time, for no charge, and discussed with Greg his desires and his fantasies. Greg was open with her, including how guilty he felt about contacting her since he was engaged. Sadie set his mind at ease by explaining to him what would and what wouldn't occur during one of her sessions. Toward the end of the call, Greg asked Sadie if she could describe herself. Sadie stated that some of her clients had told her that she resembled the county music singer Lori Morgan. Greg set up an appointment to have a session.

Sadie gave Greg directions to her house along with specific instructions. He was to bring two envelopes, one was to contain her tribute of \$250 cash and the other envelope was to be a typed letter where he outlined his FemDom fantasies and desires.

Two weeks passed and the day arrived for Greg's session with Mistress Sadie. When Greg stepped into Sadie's domain he was overcome with the visual imagery. The room had mirrors on the wall and everything was either black or red. The carpeting was a plush red and the padding on the walls around the mirrors was black. Most of the equipment was black. There were all kinds of pictures on the walls of leather wearing women with whips. Most of the pictures featured Mistress Sadie. The one picture in particular that caught Greg's eye was that of Mistress Sadie in a tight, latex outfit while she was posing with a large leather paddle.

She asked Greg to give her the envelope that contained the letter which outlined his fantasies and what he sought from a FemDom session. He handed her the envelope and she told him to place the other envelope on the stairs leading to the next level in her house. After he obeyed her commands, she showed him the bathroom and she told him that he was to undress totally, leave all of his clothes in the bathroom, and come back into the bondage room and kneel on the carpet facing her throne. Greg was instructed to place his hands behind his back and wait for her return.

"I must have been kneeling there for ten minutes and I could hear her walking around upstairs. I was totally naked and very nervous. I kept thinking to myself, 'What was I doing here?' She seemed very nice but I was beginning to have second thoughts. I thought from our phone conversation that we were going to discuss things before we began. But here I was naked and vulnerable. What would my girlfriend think if she ever found out?"

Mistress Sadie came walking down the steps and she placed a pair of handcuffs around Greg's wrists.

"She began to slowly caress my body with her hands, trying to arouse me to an erection. I became semi-erect but not totally. Mistress Sadie placed a collar around my neck and she attached a leash to it. She led me by the leash over to a bench she called the Spanking Bench. I climbed up and knelt on the padded bench while she pulled my chest across the padded beam and she secured my wrists and ankles in place with locks. I was helpless and my ass was sticking up in the air, very vulnerable to her."

The next thirty minutes was a marathon session where Mistress Sadie spanked Greg's bottom with various paddles.

"She would caress my sore ass on occasion with her gloved hands and she would tease me about my vulnerability to her. However, these were merely distractions from her main task and that was to discipline me. She must have used a dozen different implements on me in those thirty minutes and my ass felt as if it were on fire."

A strange thing was happening while Sadie was paddling Greg, and he didn't even recognize it until he replayed this experience during his drive back home.

"While she has whacking me with her paddles, I found myself wanting her to stop. I wanted this session to be over but I never used the 'safe word' she gave me. I guess I didn't want to appear like a wimp. But the funny thing was that while a part of me wanted this session to stop, there was this other part of me that never wanted it to stop. There was a part of me that wanted her to continue until I could not possibly take any more. Once she stopped (or so I thought) and just before she released me, she decided that I needed another ten whacks, and it was at that moment that I got sexually excited for the first time during my session with Mistress Sadie. She knew that I was hurting and yet she gave me another ten hard whacks, and a part of me loved that she did that to me. It was that part of my session with Mistress Sadie that I would try to recapture in my mind later on when I dwelled upon it. I loved that one particular minute when my body wanted her to stop because of the pain but my mind wanted her to punish me more. I loved it that she teased me as if she was going to release me, but instead she measured out more discipline."

Mistress Sadie finally stopped disciplining Greg and the rest of his session consisted of her experimenting with his desire to be in bondage.

"She bound me in different positions so I could feel various sensations. She tied me up to a post with rope, she tied me down to a bondage table, she placed me in a cage and she even suspended me from these hooks in her ceiling. All in all, my session with Mistress Sadie lasted over two hours, which was longer than she usually spends with a client."

Greg describes his maiden session with a Dominatrix as exciting but not entirely fulfilling.

"I am not quite sure what I was expecting. I had fantasized of being dominated by a woman a thousand times. Mistress Sadie was fantastic. She was kind, personable and went to great lengths to make sure I had

a successful first session. I wanted to surrender to her but I was full of mixed emotions such as guilt, condemnation, fear that someone may find out, insecurity and nervousness from being naked in the presence of a female stranger.

My initial response to my session with Mistress Sadie was that it did not live up to my expectations. Yet, as days went by, I found myself replaying it over and over in my mind and I would always become aroused."

Greg never had another session with Sadie and he married his girlfriend a year later. One week prior to his wedding, he was tempted to see Sadie again. He called her up, they talked over the phone and Sadie discouraged him, telling him that his wife-to-be needed to be his priority.

"It took years but I was able to finally confess to my wife my deep desire for Female Domination. It was a process with ups and downs but my marriage is now FemDom. It is not based on fantasy and she is not comfortable engaging in BDSM sexual practices. But she is in charge and she calls the shots. I now realize that what I ran away from all those years I should have embraced it instead. Being a submissive male who supports his wife is wonderful and natural. I owe a debt to Mistress Sadie for changing my focus."

* * * * *

The Dominatrix can become a part of a man's life as he becomes a regular client, or she can become a steppingstone, pointing him in the right direction, letting him know that what he really seeks is a personal relationship with a woman where she is in charge. The experience with a Pro Dom breaks down a man's pride and ego and allows him to see that it is perfectly Ok to allow a woman to be in charge. Such a revelation can change how a man perceives all women.

The Relationship Experience

Chapter Three:

The Dating Experience

The dating experience is the first step toward transferring the female domination fantasy into a reality based relationship. While the Pro Dom experience is the most common method for a man to explore his submissive desires by interacting with a genuine female, the majority of the time the Pro Dom experience is not reality based because it is a temporary interaction with often little or no follow-up. The submissive male can hide his true nature from the professional Dominatrix and only focus on his sexual desires as it relates to his overall desires for female domination. The Pro Dom experience can be a valuable and life changing experience but only if the submissive male is willing to be open and honest about his inner desires and his true nature. And even when he is fortunate enough to find that special chemistry and connection with a Pro Dom, at some point he is faced with the reality of taking that next step.

The Pro Dom is a tutor, a counselor and a female authority figure to her submissive client but at some point the pupil needs to graduate. He may graduate and remain a servant to the Pro Dom or he may choose to never graduate and remain her pupil. But the most logical next step in the FemDom experience is for a man to seek a life partner with whom he can build a lasting relationship. In many instances, the man

already has a life partner and thus his choice comes down to whether or not he is willing to take that next step and introduce his female partner to this part of his nature.

For the unattached male, the dating experience offers him a chance to be honest about who he is right from the outset. There is a common tendency for a man to keep his feelings and his desires hidden for fear of being rejected, not only by the female he is dating but also by the patriarchal society. The male ego often drives a man to pump himself up and to make himself appear strong and in charge during the early stages of the dating process. A man will exaggerate his career, his past accomplishments and other areas of his life in order to impress his date. The pride of man thinks that he needs to impress the female with his tales of great feats, for he believes that she is seeking a “winner”, a “provider” and a “strong man”. Therefore, the male goes to great lengths to hide his vulnerabilities and his weaknesses during the dating process.

Even the male who desires female domination can fall into the macho male dating trap. He harbors these strong submissive desires but he chooses to keep them hidden or if he does express them, it will be with a Pro Dom. The male fear of being rejected by society often causes him to build a shield around his true persona. This shield is a defense mechanism that conforms to the societal pattern of what a male/female relationship should consist of. He may be dating the most successful, out-going woman he knows but instead of coming clean with her about what he is truly seeking, he will still try to sell her a false bill of goods about how in-control and how strong he is.

Naturally, a lot of women are attracted to successful men who have clear goals in life. Therefore, a submissive male should strive to be successful in his chosen profession, whatever that may be. Success does not mean money. Success means that a man is responsible and reliable and thus grounded. A man who is successful in his job shows a woman that he is a responsible and reliable person and women do find that appealing. However, more and more women today are themselves successful and career minded and thus they are not seeking a provider or a champion. They are seeking a man who is not threatened by a successful woman and who will be supportive of the woman’s goals.

Too often during the dating process, a man will try to dominate the conversation by talking about his career and his goals. He will boast about himself, thinking that the woman will be impressed. There are still women who think that a good catch is a man who will provide for them financially but this is not the best choice for a man who desires female domination. No, a man with submissive desires should show his hand right from the start, not by freaking a woman out by telling her about his desires to be dominated in the bedroom, but rather by showing her that he is comfortable being in the submissive role in the other areas of life.

How does he achieve this? First, by being a good listener and by encouraging the woman to talk about herself. During the dating process a submissive male can take a major step toward a reality based FemDom relationship by showing a woman that he is interested in her goals and her dreams and that he is willing to be supportive of her as she pursues those dreams. A man who is a good listener will be perceived as a man who is a good conversationalist. A man who encourages a woman to talk about her goals will be perceived as an intelligent and interesting man to the modern woman. The man that is genuinely interested in what women are saying will make eye contact and will listen intently, and women will take notice.

Another way a man can gain the favor of a woman is by his appearance when it comes to his dress and personal hygiene. The man that is well groomed, who looks clean, smells good, does not have body odor or bad breath, and who dresses nice is a man who is advertising that he is worthy of a woman's attention. To be a successful date, a man must be quick to serve and he needs to be focused on the woman.

A reality based FemDom relationship begins with the premise that the man exists to serve the woman. During the dating experience, a man can set that tone. The man who is willing and eager to serve a woman in the domestic and the social is laying the groundwork for the eventual introduction of his desire to serve her in the sexual as well. The male who focuses on the woman's needs and who is sincere about his servitude will appeal to the dominant woman. She may not even think in terms of dominant and submissive but her favorable response

to a man's submission demonstrates what she is seeking in a man, and thus is an insight into her nature.

The dating experience provides a real opportunity for two people to connect and to bond based on openness and reality, and not on some hidden agenda or false persona. It is better to be rejected early in the dating process than to fake it in order to receive a false acceptance. Rejection is not a negative during the dating process but rather it is a way for two incompatible people to part ways before they waste years of their lives living a lie. The man who is rejected by a woman for being honest is far better off than the man who is accepted based on a false pretense. If a man truly desires the FemDom experience, he needs to be open about his love for dominant, independent and strong women, instead of trying to force himself into a societal model that he deep down does not want. Yes, he may be rejected by a woman who is seeking a man who will fit that societal model, but in the long run, he is better off. Rejection is not failure but rather one step closer to success.

Likewise, the dating process is a real opportunity for the female to choose a mate that will treat her like she deserves to be treated. Women have the power during the dating process. Women are the dominant ones and the ones in control during the dating process. The trick for the female is not to surrender that power and control once a relationship is established. Men are much more eager to please during the dating experience. If a woman can't get a man to obey her during the dating process, she has little chance to change him once a full-time relationship is established.

* * * * *

David was a single male who spent years seeking a meaningful relationship with a dominant girlfriend. He was thirty-two years old, good-looking, had a well-paying position with a growing company and he had an active social life.

"I dated the wrong kind of women. I admit that I was superficial and I went strictly by looks. I never lacked dates but I could never connect with a woman because I had this secret part of my life that I was

afraid to share. I was never truly myself on dates and I found myself alone and unfulfilled.”

The secret part of David’s life was his desire to be dominated by a woman. Outwardly, he gave the appearance of a traditional masculine male. He played sports, he liked to camp and fish, and he was aggressive in the business world. But ever since he was boy, he had fantasies about submitting to women.

“I like to refer to myself as a masculine submissive. I am not a sissy or a feminine male. I am all man but I happen to be drawn to dominant women. To me, serving women is man's ultimate purpose.

I have been told that I am a well-rounded person with many interests. I like to attend sporting events with my male friends but I also like to attend movies and plays with female friends. I like music, nature, walks in the country and life at a simple pace but I also like the electricity of the big city. My personality is one of variety. Some people think I am shy, laid-back and quiet. Others think I am out-going, funny, and the life of the party. I tend to be a little shy when I first meet someone and I am a little shy around groups of people. But once I get comfortable, my more out-going side comes out and my sense of humor makes people laugh.

What I have learned is that my response depends of the personality of others. I tend to yield to dominant, aggressive women and my submissive side is more prevalent when I am with out-going women. That feels the most natural to me. I have come to embrace the philosophy that women are superior to men. This is no small thing because I was raised in a mostly all male environment with many macho attitudes. It has taken time for me to overcome that to the place where I now embrace female superiority.”

David’s fortunes would change when he met Sabrina.

“I was invited to a party at a friend’s house and he wanted to introduce me to this girl he knew. She was the complete opposite of the

women I usually dated. She was attractive but not in a glamorous way but in an intellectual sort of way. She had short black hair, she wore glasses, and she didn't wear much make-up. She was naturally pretty but you could tell that she was not trying to impress anyone with her looks.

We got to talking during the party and the first thing I noticed was that she was very opinionated. The topic of feminism and the differences of the genders came up. She brought it up and it didn't take long before I realized that she was what my father would call 'a radical feminist'. Here she just met me and she was giving me her opinions on politics and how men were on a destructive path to destroy Mother Earth. I was polite and tried to listen without giving my opinion but she kept pushing for my opinion. I finally told her that I was politically conservative and didn't agree with her on politics but I told her that I had come to believe in the superiority of women. I don't think she believed me, but we did exchange phone numbers and she called me the next night and asked me out on a date."

David and Sabrina began to date and David soon realized that he was falling for her.

"She was the opposite of what I thought I wanted. I was afraid to take her around my family because they are so conservative and she is so outspoken. I knew it would only be a matter of time before she and my father got into it over politics. The inevitable happened but Sabrina was respectful toward him and I found her intelligence and her aggressive personality to be erotic. My submissive nature got excited every time I was around her."

Just because Sabrina was out-going and a feminist did not guarantee that she would be open to a FemDom relationship. But David knew he would have a better chance with a woman like Sabrina than the other women he had previously dated.

"She believed that women were smarter than men. We both agreed that women were superior to men in many ways. That was most the battle but I was still afraid to be open with her about my sexual desires

toward female domination. Sabrina had shown little sign of being sexually daring. She was very straight-forward in that area and rather vanilla.”

Sabrina began to drop hints that she was interested in matrimony. David knew he loved her but he was still unsure. David finally came clean and told Sabrina what he desired sexually in a relationship.

“She became silent. This opinioned woman didn’t know what to say. I thought I was dead. I thought the relationship was over. I thought I had just freaked her out.”

To her credit, Sabrina did not judge David. She told him she would have to think about it.

“Sabrina came back to me a few days later and told me that she was willing to explore female domination with me but I had to agree not to pressure her. She also confessed to me that she was sexually a prude and sexually unsure of herself. She was a self-confident woman in almost every area of her life except when it came to sex. She never liked it when a man was sexually aggressive with her but she was unsure of herself when it came to taking the lead in bed. She confessed to me that she had thought for years that she might be a lesbian because she was unable to relate to men in a sexual way.”

Sabrina approached female domination the same way she approached everything. She educated herself.

“She asked for books and websites. I steered her toward Elise Sutton’s book and website and the rest, as they say, is history. Sabrina ate it up and she agreed with Ms Sutton’s philosophy about how society is evolving toward female rule. The sexual elements made sense to Sabrina and for the first time in her life she discovered her true sexuality. She would be inhibited no more.”

As with all relationships, Sabrina did not become a Super-Dom overnight. She had much to learn and much to try but she fed off of David’s submission and she grew by leaps and bounds.

“I may have bit off more than I could chew. We moved in together and she expects me to do the housework and the cooking. She is the aggressor in the bedroom and she can’t get enough of D&S. She makes all the decisions and she at times grows impatient with my lack of growth as a submissive. She expects me to be more obedient and more subservient than I am. Nevertheless, we are growing and we are going to get married this coming Christmas.”

* * * * *

A dominant woman will not recognize a submissive male by his outward characteristics but rather by his inward characteristics. A man’s willingness to serve, his willingness to place the woman’s needs above his own, a man’s humility and his respectful and worshipful attitude toward women is what will catch a dominant woman’s attention. These traits are rarely discerned at first sight or during an initial conversation. Therefore, it usually takes time for the connection to be established.

But where does a single man find a dominant woman? I know a lot of female businesswomen who practice the female domination lifestyle. Be they executives or small business owners, a lot of female entrepreneurs and successful career women seem very open to the FemDom lifestyle. This makes sense since they are accustomed to making decisions and being in charge of others.

Another career field that I have noticed a lot of women who have openly embraced FemDom is the medical field. Female Doctors, Nurses, Radiological Techs and other careers in health care seem to attract out-going and aggressive women. These women are accustomed to being aggressive and taking charge on their jobs and they are authority figures to their patients. These women also seem to have that proper balance of being nurturing and dominant, so they often make great Doms.

There also seems to be a high number of female teachers and professors who are active in the FemDom lifestyle. Again, these individuals are accustomed to being authority figures and are accustomed to giving men orders and tasks. That does seem to be the

common trend with all of these occupations. A woman who is in an authority position in her career is more likely to be open to the idea of being in an authority position in her personal relationship with a man. These women have already expelled the myth that men should be in charge within their careers so they understand the folly that men should be in charge in the home.

A single male who is seeking a FemDom relationship can improve his odds by dating a woman who is accustomed to being in charge or in an authority role in her career. The businesswoman, the woman in management, the female executive, the healthcare worker, the teacher, and such occupations would be a great place to seek a date.

Nevertheless, there are plenty of women who are in subordinate positions in their career who blossom into powerful women within their personal relationships. I know women from almost every walk of life who are thriving in the FemDom lifestyle. That is why a man should never limit himself and if he meets a woman whom he likes and with whom he is compatible with, then he should build the friendship while attempting to stir her dominant nature with his submission and servitude, regardless of her occupation or temperament. The most important factor is not the external nature of the female but rather the internal nature of the male. Most women will respond favorably to a man who places her needs above his own.

One will find women who have embraced FemDom in every career field and from almost every kind of background. Notice how I phrased that. I did not use the term dominant woman but rather I said a woman who has embraced FemDom. That is an important distinction because any woman has the potential to be the dominant partner in a relationship. Some of the most dominant women I have encountered were the least likely candidates if you merely went by external judgments.

When a man seduces the dominant nature in a woman by serving her and submitting to her, he never knows how deep into this lifestyle a woman will want to venture once that Tigress is unleashed. I know women that are mild, shy and introverted who are extremely dominant and controlling in their FemDom relationships. You never would guess

what goes on behind the closed doors of their bedroom based on their external personality and temperament. Remember that people are a product of their environment.

It reminds me of the story of the man who always lived in the mountains and refused to ever venture beyond those mountains. Since that was the only life he knew, he was convinced that he lived in the most beautiful place on earth. Then one day a traveling salesman came to his village and showed him a picture of his home at the beach. The man was captivated by the beauty of the ocean. The salesman took the mountain man on a journey back to his home and he was overcome by the beauty of the ocean.

That is how it is for some women. The only life they have ever known is a society where men are in the dominant societal role. They saw it in their parents and grandparents and they were taught this by religion and a patriarchal society. So naturally that is what they expect out of a man they are dating. But once that man shows the woman another way by submitting to her and stirring her dominant energy, and once that woman experiences the power of being in authority over a loving and devoted man, she is opened to a new world and a new way of life that she did not know existed.

Finding a dominant woman may not be easy but the opportunities are limitless when it comes to finding a woman to serve. And that can be the beginning of a special relationship which may lead to a FemDom experience.

* * * * *

When Bernard dated Mona, an architect and a most beautiful woman in her early forties, their relationship was primarily a platonic friendship. They would go out on dates as close friends where Mona would confide in Bernard. Although there was no romance and due to their special friendship, there was little chance of that ever occurring, they did build a relationship of trust where they could share with each other their fears, hopes and dreams. Mona did most of the talking as she found in Bernard a man who was willing to listen, a man who was genuinely interested in her life.

“Mona can unload all her frustration and joy onto me.”

Bernard and Mona became comfortable with each other to the place where Bernard was able to open up to Mona about his submissive nature and his desire to be the servant of women. Due to the trust they had established as friends, Mona was more than understanding. Mona decided to make Bernard's dream a reality.

“She invited me to her home for a dinner, so she said with a mysterious smile. I enthusiastically agreed to that and so I dressed up, bought a bottle of good wine and went to her house. As I knock on the door, she opened and blew me off my feet. So beautiful she was, smelling like a flower, her shoulder long hair opened and she was wearing an elegant evening dress. I stepped in, already floating in the seventh heaven, and realized that we were not alone. This irritated me for a second, but it was Ok of course. She had invited two more friends, also charmingly beautiful women in their late thirties I guessed. They greeted me friendly and I noticed that they quickly exchanged looks, which made me a little nervous. And as I was about to sit down with them in the living room, Mona quickly asked me to bring us some glasses for the wine as well as some water to start off.

Naturally I got some glasses from the kitchen and saw that there was some food waiting to be prepared. When I got back to the living room the three ladies were already seated around a table and engaged in a conversation. So I brought the glasses and the wine, put it all on the table and wanted to join the round, as at that point I still believed this to be a date. But I immediately was asked to open the bottle and the ladies held their glasses towards me, so I could pour the wine into the glasses. There was a strange but funny atmosphere in the room. In some way these women didn't really take much notice of me, only Mona maintained some eye contact, with a beautiful smile, and so she sent me off to the kitchen again to bring all the silverware and napkins.

Her voice is like poison for me, so I went back and got all the tools, and since I slowly started to understand the situation, I brought the plates with me as well. As I put all this onto the table, something happened to me. I got really aroused by my embarrassment. The

women were talking about mortgages, their jobs, their friends and husbands, and were completely into their own world.

Mona sent me to the kitchen a couple more times, and eventually joined me there. She then asked me to prepare dinner and told me how she wanted the meal to be prepared. 'Do this and then do that' and so on. She gently stroked my neck and gave me a smile, and then went back to her friends. I looked back at her as she left, something really snapped inside of me. I saw her walking in all her beauty, self confident as she is, and I think I was in love with her at least for that moment. I felt a heat inside of me and my "secret" submissive nature came onto the surface. I think I was glowing inside and outside and I started to cook the meal.

At first, I prepared a little salad for each of the ladies and brought it to them. At that point I was already the servant. I elegantly serviced the group of women and focused on my role as a chief cook and waiter. While at the beginning I tried to have a conversation with them, I now served as a speechless servant. I think I cooked the best meal ever and so the whole evening went on like this.

Mona treated me like a waiter and her guests just ignored me and enjoyed the evening. I have to say that in that moment, I was like in a trance. I couldn't think of anything else but to please Mona and her guests. They were so beautiful, each of them and together they radiated a strong erotic power to me. I was in subspace, transformed into what I dreamed about so many times and I enjoyed this. I made some dessert and some coffee after the meal, took away the plates and cleaned the table, and then waited in the kitchen for Mona's commands.

She called me into the living room and so I stood there in front of the table and the three ladies laughed and applauded me for my service. Mona stretched her hand towards me and as if I was remote controlled, I kneeled down in front of her and gently and full of love kissed her hand. The two other women cheered and congratulated Mona for this. Mona gently stroked my face with her hand looking down on me friendly and understanding and I bowed even deeper and kissed her feet. I don't know what made me do all this, but I was

nothing but a doll in this moment. And in fact the women started to talk about me and how much they would love to have me for a weekend in their homes, as they have so many things to clean.

While I was down there at Mona's feet and heard these ladies talking like this, I nearly had an orgasm. I was so hot, and the voice of Mona went through me like a knife through butter. She controlled me and in fact I desired nothing more at that moment than for her to give me an order I could obey, something for me to do for her, just because she wants it.

While I was at her feet, she called me her pet and I guess I was just that. And if she would have whipped me, I would have taken it gladly as a reward. I was all hers. I have never experienced something like this in real life. I felt I was where I am supposed to be. She asked me to get up and she dismissed me for the evening. I got up and left both confused and aroused. As I was leaving, the three women once again applauded. This evening was a gift from Mona to me. I took in this moment as a pleasure and a joy.

When I met Mona the next time there was something really beautiful between us, a mutual understanding. No tension and no expectations. She asked me how I liked that evening and I told her how much I enjoyed it and how excited I became. We both laughed and our friendship became even stronger.”

The dating experience does not always lead to matrimony or an intimate relationship. It is a process of trial and error where people learn of each other and become friends for a season or perhaps longer. They share experiences; socially, emotionally and sometimes sexually. The dating experience is ultimately a learning experience.

“Time passed and Mona is now engaged to another man and will be marrying soon, but she told me that she wants to keep me around as her friend and servant, for dinners with her women's group, as well as doing some garden work and running errands for her. We have a special friendship and I am excited about being her servant.”

Had Bernard not gained Mona's trust by becoming genuinely interested in her, had he kept his submissive desires to himself, had he never ventured to tell Mona about his true nature, he would have missed out on this very special experience and this very special friendship.

* * * * *

There are so many opportunities out there for a man to serve a woman, be it a friendship or the beginning of a relationship. There are so many single women and single mothers in our society that are in need of male servitude. A man can volunteer to cut a woman's lawn, or shovel out her driveway when it snows, or help her with repairs, or offer to change the oil in her car. If a man is not handy in those areas, he can offer to utilize whatever gifts and skills he possesses. He can offer to set up a woman's new computer or her DVD player or her stereo. The key is for a man to be kind and to have a servant's heart and women will take notice. The key for the single man is to show a woman that he is worthy of her.

* * * * *

Mary and Ron have a wonderful FemDom relationship.

"I met Ron about two years ago. I was searching for a man of substance, a man who would place my needs first. I closed the door on an unhappy and dysfunctional marriage and after six months, I decided that I was ready to test the waters again, but this time on my own terms.

I dated a number of different men when I met Ron. Although initially not my type when it came to looks, I felt very comfortable with him from the outset and instinctively knew that we would be friends. More contact followed and the attraction steadily grew as I realized that Ron was a man who really knew how to treat a woman. His conversation was intelligent and funny, and his level of attentiveness was quite novel. And then came the sex...

I had never before met a man who was so into touching! As we began to explore each other sexually, it soon became obvious to me that Ron derived an incredible amount of pleasure from taking on a 'servicing' role. Slowly but surely he revealed more and more aspects of his submissive nature and convinced me that reciprocity (in terms of orgasms) was not an essential component of a satisfying sex life for him. He started to playfully call me 'Mistress' and with my acceptance of the title, I began to grow in confidence and to take on more aspects of that role."

Ron didn't verbalize his submission to Mary. He showed her his submission through actions and deeds. What are some of the things that Ron does for Mary?

"Ron always seeks and values my opinions on a wide range of issues. Most importantly, he respects my decisions.

Ron cleans my house and must look 'pretty' to do it. This involves donning high heels, silky white Italian stockings, lacy white G-string, and a sheer white apron.

Ron brings me coffee in bed, and on mornings when we don't have to rush, he first wakes me up with a gentle yet enthusiastic bottom licking.

He provides me with sexual pleasure whenever and wherever I want it. Regardless of time of day or night, Ron's tongue and penis are available to me for my pleasure. My orgasms always take precedence over his and Ron only climaxes when I allow him."

How has life changed since Mary has assumed the dominant role?

"My sex life is varied and intensely satisfying. I have overcome some of the effects of my own socialization as a woman, and now recognize that my desire to exercise loving authority is both natural and positive.

Ron and I have both turned a shared interest in creative writing into a modest web site of our own.

We have joined a BDSM group in our city, and have made a lot of new friends that understand and accept our dominant/submissive relationship. Of most benefit to me has been the friendship of an experienced, like-minded dominant woman who has helped and advised me when I've needed it.

I have become much more comfortable in my own skin. I can talk about sex openly for the first time in my life, and in asking for what I want, I invariably get it!

But a good relationship requires more than great sex to sustain it. What makes our relationship work is recognition of our complementary roles; open and honest communication; a well-developed sense of humor; and a shared desire to continually grow and discover new levels of intimacy and trust. We plan on getting married soon."

* * * * *

Attitude is the key for women. If a woman comes across as being desperate or eager for a relationship, she loses her advantage. But the woman who portrays confidence and dominance will take the upper hand and will attract the kind of man that will do whatever it takes to please her. A woman should expect and demand respect from her date at all times and if he is not willing to go the extra mile to please her, than he is not worthy of her. That should be the woman's attitude.

As is the case for the man who is trying to conform to societal expectations, the dominant woman might be open for rejection by the macho male but she is much better off to find out a man's true nature from the outset. The woman who expects respect and obedience from a man during the dating process, will end up with a man who is willing to do what it takes to make her life happy and fulfilled. The man who is comfortable with a dominant woman is a man who is secure in his own skin. The woman who dangles the carrot before the man but is willing to make him work hard to earn that carrot, will end up with a man who is worthy of her time and attention.

The FemDom Experience

The keys to a successful FemDom relationship are realistic expectations, practical applications and frequent communication. Female Domination is a lifestyle and that means it must be a daily walk and a daily mindset.

Chapter Four:

The Novice Female Experience

The FemDom experience is usually totally different for the female. Since most of the time it is the male who introduces the female to the concept of female domination, the road to understanding and comprehension can be paved with rough spots, especially if the female's upbringing and societal outlook has been formed by a traditional patriarchal viewpoint. For the male, he has been living with these desires and trying to come to terms with these desires most of his life. But the female has been sold a patriarchal societal model since her childhood. Then there are the issues of love, romance and intimacy.

Women are romantics at heart and most women contemplate love and romance from the time they enter adolescence. Teenage girls are often referred to as being "boy crazy" as they are consumed with thoughts and dreams of love, romance and marriage. Movies that are about relationships and romance are called "chick flicks" because women are the targeted audience. Magazines that are geared toward teenage or young adult women contain an enormous amount material about relationships, feelings and romance. Nature has implanted within the female the need to love and be loved for women are the life-givers, the nurturers and the guarantors of future generations. Romance leads to love and love leads to relationships and relationships leads to children and families, and children and families assure the continuance of the

human race. This awesome responsibility was given by Nature to the gender that possesses the superior character, which is the female.

The patriarchal system has preyed upon and manipulated the female desire for romance by equating romance with marriage and equating marriage with male dominance and female submission. This family model became the societal model because of a flawed logic that reasons that since the female is the nurturer and the male is the hunter, the woman's place must surely be in the home. The patriarchal system was able to sell women this false bill of goods and the world became a man's world as the natural superiority of woman and her inner dominance became dormant. Much like a person who does not exercise a limb on their body, the inner dominance of the female went limp from a lack of exertion and application. For centuries women bought into a societal model that sounded good on the surface but was flawed because the female possessed the inner nature that was designed to be in charge. Nature would not implant the responsibility of the guarantors of life with the weaker sex. The hunters are not superior but rather they work for the guarantors. Brawn can bully and intimidate but brawn works for brains. Being the protector, the hunter, and the helpmate is a critical and vital role but only as it works in harmony with the life-giver, the guarantor, the nurturer, and the one in authority, which is the female.

Nature is patient and Nature evolves as it corrects errors and strives for perfection. Society is evolving and the male desire for loving female authority could not be ignored or overcome. Now the submissive nature of man is seducing and unleashing the previously dormant dominant nature of woman. The Genie is now out of her bottle, the flood gates have been opened and there will be no turning back.

Nevertheless, we live in a transition time amongst transition generations. The woman who desires love and romance and who was reared with the values of the patriarchal system will have a tough time understanding and comprehending the concept of female domination. That is why it is important for the man who is driven by his submissive nature to slowly seduce the woman's dominant nature by demonstrating the natural application of female domination through appealing to her need for love and romance. After all, submission is

really about servitude and worship and servitude and worship, when broken down, are about intimacy, adoration and romance. The male submissive nature is what the female desire for love and romance has been seeking. The perverted way of the patriarchal system ultimately did not satisfy because the romance of the courtship usually ended with the marriage, as the woman surrendered her power and her authority over to the male.

When a man comes clean with his wife and tells her what it is he truly desires (the best he can based on his limited knowledge), often she is perplexed and distressed because her preconceived ideas of the male/female relationship are invaded. Since the female has bought into the patriarchal bill of goods and since part of the bill of goods is a restrictive and narrow definition of human sexuality (or what is referred to as vanilla), a concept as far-reaching and as radical as female domination can in her eyes make the man seem as if he is the one who is perverted. After all, his desires run contrary to the societal model that she was taught so either one or the other is perverted. It is only natural that some women will presume that it is their husband who is perverted and not a societal model that has been the norm for centuries and millenniums.

Female Domination is greatly misunderstood and most men lack the ability to explain it properly to the woman they love. Female Domination needs to be explained to a woman from the inside out. Meaning, a woman needs to know why her man desires to be dominated before she can begin to feel at ease with the outward expressions of those desires. A woman needs to understand how such a lifestyle can benefit her and fulfill her before she will open up her mind to examine the outward D&S activities. On the surface, a woman who is exposed to something she judges to be "kinky" will view her man's request as being selfish and perverted. Most men do a terrible job in expressing how the male need to be dominated is at its core a man's need to love and be loved by the female. Once a woman gets a glimpse into the heart and true motivation of the male desire to be dominated, it puts the entire lifestyle in a whole new light.

Frequently, women will go through an emotional roller coaster, as they try to reconcile the FemDom lifestyle with their upbringing. There can

be the internal struggle within a woman where her mind says “No” yet there is something about the concept of female domination that appeals to her innermost being.

* * * * *

After her husband confessed his desire to be dominated, Cheryl openly embraced FemDom and was having the time of her life exploring her husband’s submissive nature. But then one day she got a glimpse of herself in the mirror when she was adorned in a fetish outfit and she couldn’t reconcile the dominant and sexual image of herself with her value system.

“I locked myself in the bathroom and cried. My husband wanted to know what was wrong but I told him to just leave me alone. The next day I told my husband that I could no longer continue to dominate him in the bedroom. He understood and he was supportive but I could tell he was disappointed. We tried to go back to a vanilla lifestyle but it was too late. We couldn’t because I now knew a better sex life was possible and he had tasted of his lifelong desire. To go back to being vanilla could not satisfy either one of us. As a result, I began to resent him for placing us in this dilemma. I actually called him a pervert and I wondered if our marriage would survive.

I did a lot of inner soul searching and eventually I came to him and told him I wanted to give it another try, if we could go at it without fetish outfits, whips and BDSM toys. He agreed and we experimented with FemDom and our focus was on him doing chores for me and performing body worship on me. I, in return, would spank him with a hairbrush and control his orgasms. I soon realized that the fetish outfits, the whips and the BDSM toys were not the problem. The problem was that I was having difficulty assuming the dominant role. I was trying my best to make FemDom reconcile with a vanilla relationship. Eventually we worked through all of this. I became more comfortable in the dominant role and once that happened, I didn’t mind wearing fetish outfits or wielding a whip. In fact, I was the one who reintroduced those items back into our bedroom. Once I got over my inhibitions that were the result of how I was raised, I took to FemDom as if it were the most natural lifestyle on earth. From that

time on, our marriage flourished because our sex life flourished. We became intimate in a way I didn't believe was possible."

* * * * *

Julie and Pat live a 24/7 FemDom lifestyle but that was not always the case. In fact, Julie was dead set against it when Pat first approached her about it.

"I think timing is everything when it comes to whether a woman will be open to FemDom or not. My own experience bares this out. My husband first approached me about female domination fifteen years ago. At that time, we had to raise two children, we both worked and I had to attend to an ill parent. He read some book that got him all excited about female domination and he felt he had to tell me about it.

That was the last thing in the world I needed to hear at that time in my life. I flat out rejected FemDom, told him he needed counseling and considered leaving him. The truth be told, I was too busy and too stressed to leave him. I had too much on my plate to go to counseling or to talk with a lawyer. I just put it out of my mind and told myself that as long as he helped with the kids, I would stay married to him. Our love life was not that great to begin with but after he told me what he needed sexually, I was so appalled that our sex life became null and void.

Twelve years later, our kids were grown and away at college, we had much more free time on our hands and we began to communicate better with each other. Our love life was still not great but it was improving and he approached me again about his need for female domination and this time I was open to it. I was wiser, more mature and I figured, 'why not?' I kind of already viewed myself as being smarter and superior to my husband in many ways, so parts of FemDom appealed to me. I thought it might be fun to be in charge and to get my way for a change.

Once we experimented with it, I found that I loved it. It improved our marriage and our sex life excelled in a way it had not since we were newlyweds. Now that we have been practicing FemDom for close to

three years, I regret not embracing it those many years before. I could have used a submissive husband back when I was under so much stress from the responsibilities of raising children, having a career and tending to an ill parent. If I only knew then what I know now, life would have been much better for both me and my husband. But you live and learn and I was not emotionally able to grasp or handle such a dramatic change to our lives fifteen years ago. My husband was ready but I was not, and that is why I say that timing means everything.”

* * * * *

Nancy was not as confined by traditions and societal expectations, yet even a woman as liberal-minded as Nancy may not fully understand the concept or practicality of female domination.

“I thought I knew all about FemDom when my husband tried to lure me into this way of life. I never told him but the man I dated prior to my husband took me to a BDSM meeting one night and we actually joined this BDSM organization and attended some of their parties. I was what was called a switch, as I went both ways at these parties. This lasted for less than a year before I stopped attending these quarterly parties. I broke up with my boyfriend, met my husband and embarked on what I assumed would be a normal, vanilla way of life. Boy was I mistaken.

Three years into our marriage, my husband gave me the book ‘Venus in Furs’ as one of my Christmas gifts. He played it cool and tried to act as if he bought me this book because he heard it was a literary classic. Uh huh, I was not born yesterday and I knew what he was up to but I read it and than asked him to tell me the truth as to why he gave me this book. I asked him point blank if he wanted to be married to a woman like Wanda.

He tried to deny it at first but he has never been able to sustain a lie to me so he finally told me the truth. That was when I shocked the pants right off of him by telling him about my past and how I knew all about BDSM. His excitement lasted for only a few minutes before I burst his bubble by telling him that I wanted no parts of that life ever again. I

had falsely equated FemDom with BDSM and for the longest time after that I refused to discuss it any further with my husband.

What changed me was when he cleverly left a trail of his web surfing habits, knowing my personality that I would check up on him, and he made sure that I saw and read a couple of intelligent and educational websites about female domination and its potential social, domestic and sexual benefits for a woman. My mind was opened and ultimately changed and I agreed to explore the sexual aspects of female domination with my husband if he would agree to the social and domestic servitude aspects as well. Needless to say, I fell in love with FemDom and I can honestly say I fell back in love with my husband in a fresh and exciting way. And you know what? I even decided to try some of the BDSM practices with him as long as they fit within the FemDom framework of our relationship. I discovered that how you approach this lifestyle makes all the difference. It really does come down to your attitude.”

* * * * *

Selling a woman on FemDom by showing her the benefits is the principal approach for most men who have had success introducing their wives or girlfriends to the female domination lifestyle. The benefits to the woman are vast, perhaps beyond calculating, if she can get past the patriarchal biased programming that has inundated her mind since childhood. Societal traditions can be like a fortress that keeps opposing forces of free thought and ideas out of the mind. But by showing a woman the benefits, by practicing the servitude aspects of the FemDom lifestyle without mentioning it by name, it can make a back door into that fortress and once inside, past the guards of religious and societal traditions, the woman may embrace that which feels right to her and that which jives with her true inner nature and her true desires.

Inhibition is the act of refraining, to hinder and to prohibit. Inhibition is a wall to keep new ideas and different lifestyles out, while keeping that which is inside captive, secured and restrained. As long as what is inside does not make contact with that which is outside, that which is inside is content allowing the trusted guards of the wall of inhibition to

decide what is permitted inside. But that which is refrained inside the walls of inhibition does not understand that there is an entire world of freedom beyond those walls. Yes, it can be a dangerous world and one should not explore that free world without using wisdom and caution, but to remain inside the walls is to live a life of confinement, a life void of reaching one's potential, a life lacking in the treasures and pleasures that are available to those who venture out from those walls of inhibition.

To overcome inhibition is easier said than done. Few if any set out to construct that wall for themselves. Religion, government, family and society like to construct walls to insulate, separate and protect people from the potential dangers that go along with liberty and freedom. These societal institutions that construct these walls of inhibition are patriarchal institutions that are motivated by a fear of the female nature, thus the mental walls of inhibition are built with the objective of keeping female sexual power confined. These walls of inhibition are not made with brick, stone or mortar. No, the walls of inhibition are constructed with thought, rules, doctrine and laws. To forbid is not good enough because free people will want to investigate that which has been forbidden. But to deceive in order to create false warnings and exaggerated dangers will keep free people captive behind the walls of inhibition.

The female domination lifestyle is a foreigner in a land protected by the patriarchal constructed wall of inhibition. It tries to get inside but the gates are shut, the mind is closed, and it is guarded by societal expectations. If only the occupant inside could meet this foreigner, if only the heart and the inner nature of the female could meet the female domination lifestyle on the other side of the wall, without the guards being there. If that meeting can somehow take place, the occupant inside the walls of inhibition will realize that this foreigner is a friend and not a foe.

Showing a woman the benefits of the female domination lifestyle and seducing the dormant, dominant nature of the female through genuine servitude and devotion will slowly disarm the guards of inhibition and free the female to the new world that is awaiting her. Sexual inhibition can be overcome by allowing the gates of a closed mind to be opened

through exploration and experimentation. Again, the new world is not without risks and dangers so education and wisdom are needed, but within the safe confines of a committed relationship, this new world can be explored with a secure heart and a free spirit. The walls of inhibition are pulled down when the occupant chooses of her own free will to live free and to embrace life. The walls of inhibition are pulled down when the female occupant sees herself as liberated and views the female domination lifestyle as a celebration of her gender and her life. For if the female will embrace it, the male will gladly follow and loving female authority will flourish.

Chapter Five:

The FemDom Marriage Experience

Katrina and Julian are upwardly mobile professionals with thriving careers. Katrina travels a lot for her job whereas Julian's office is close to their residence. Although there are eleven years separating them (Julian is forty-two and Katrina is thirty-one) they have a very close, intimate and special marriage. Even though they have many common interests and are compatible intellectually, socially and spiritually, what they credit the most for their closeness is the FemDom philosophy in which they base their marriage upon. Julian explains,

"I think of my wife as my beautiful and superior Goddess. Our lives center around one principal that supersedes all others, namely that what matters most is the woman's pleasure. I find myself thinking constantly of new ways to serve or please Katrina. I read women's fashion magazines for ideas to buy her trendy clothing. I took a gourmet cooking class to learn to cook her favorite meals when we aren't dining out. My friends and colleagues wonder how on Earth I was able to marry such an incredibly smart and beautiful woman. The key is that I made her the center of my Universe. You can't fake that with a woman. Katrina knows that her pleasure is what brings me pleasure.

She travels a great deal for her career and when she is away I think constantly of ways I can pleasantly surprise her when she returns. For example, two weeks ago she returned from Europe in the afternoon. I knew she'd be tired, so I had a warm, scented bath ready for her. I undressed her, carried her to the bath and gently set her down in the pleasurable bath water. I put on a classical album, poured her a glass of her favorite Chablis and left her to unwind.

One of the gifts I gave her a year ago was a servant's bell she can ring when she needs to summon me. I left the bell next to the tub and after she was done soaking and unwinding in the tub, she rang the bell and I came running and I helped her out of the bath and gently dried her. We went into the bedroom and I rubbed a luxurious cream over her back and legs. As she rolled over, I began to massage the cream into her thighs and abdomen. She pushed my head down between her legs and I brought her to a slow, explosive orgasm. As always, I then massaged her back until she drifted into a blissful, totally relaxed sleep. We set her alarm for two hours and I went down to prepare a special welcome-home dinner.

When we are having this kind of evening, she likes me to be nude except for a soft white leather collar with a two foot gold leash hanging down. I lost track of time with the meal as she came up behind me, wrapped her arms around me and said playfully, 'I'm starving. Dinner better be ready in five minutes or I'll whip your ass!' I love it when she talks to me this way and she never fails to take my breath away with her beauty and sensuality.

She wanted to surprise me with her new outfit so she didn't want any help dressing (I usually assist her). She wore orange leather Calvin Klein pants that looked two sizes too small, a crème cashmere turtleneck sweater that exposed her belly and her diamond and platinum belly ring (which I love, turns me on every time I see it) and to complete the outfit she wore her new rainbow sandals with 4 inch heels.

I served her Veal Picot, with scalloped potatoes, white asparagus and cold Riesling wine. For these special meals, I stand at her side and serve her while she'll pull on my leash and kiss me passionately and

tease my swollen member. I served her homemade crepes and coffee for dessert and then we entered into the living room.

She relaxed on her favorite white leather sofa with a bunch of new magazines I'd bought for her. I poured her a brandy and lit her Nat Sherman Black & Gold cigarette. She doesn't often smoke, but she and I agree that no pleasure should ever be denied her so this is a nice extravagance. I knelt by her feet, took off her shoes and began massaging them with a new foot crème with French Shea butter. The look of pleasure on her face as I continued the massage was worth more than a million dollars to me. Finally, to top off our perfect evening I produced a small wrapped package; a gift I'd researched for a month and couldn't wait to give her.

She opened the package and found a diamond and platinum anklet, a perfect match to her belly ring.”

Julian is a happy and fulfilled man because he lives a life of sacrifice to a woman and it is impossible to live such a giving life without also receiving. On the surface, it would seem that Katrina is all take and no give whereas Julian is all give and no take. But to the male who desires to submit to a woman, the act of giving becomes an act of receiving because the act of giving stimulates his nature in such a way that fulfills him. By encouraging her husband to be her servant, Katrina is in fact giving to Julian. They have a marriage that works because they have embraced marital roles that compliment each other's personality, sexuality and inner nature.

* * * * *

Abby and Jay have been married for over fifteen years. Abby is a businesswoman and Jay thought her aggressive personality made Abby an obvious candidate for the female domination lifestyle. Approximately five years ago, Jay decided to tell his bride of ten years about his desire to be sexually dominated by her.

“We had it out several times as I felt very threatened by this interest. I had no experience and frankly did not want to know. Almost a year later I knew that something was missing in our relationship, so we

talked about his D&S desires and I agreed to play Domme to his sub. For the next two years we played with bondage, servitude and mild discipline. It began as bedroom games and although it benefited our sex life, I never truly got into it and it left Jay feeling unsatisfied.

All that changed a little over two years ago when I decided to give D&S a real try - not every other month for a night or two - but on a permanent basis. I figured if it worked, great, if not, then at least we would both know that it wasn't meant to be.

It began with Jay handing me 100% control of our sex life. I enjoyed having him please me before he got relief and I also enjoyed dropping the bondage and discipline in favor of pure control. Jay still felt he needed more and my confidence and comfort level with control increased to the point where last summer I also added control of the household chores and his personal service to me. Now I delegate the majority (not all) of the housework to Jay, inspect his work and insure that he meets my deadlines for his chores. In addition, he started to dress me, bathe me, wash my hair and massage me whenever I required his services.

As time wore on, I realized that I was now an actual Dominant and he was virtually my slave. For reasons I can't explain I brought discipline back into our relationship even though I was the one who had originally dropped it. At first it was mainly for punishment but now it is also for my enjoyment. Whether it is over-the-knee spankings with my paddle or cropping him for poor service, I now actually enjoy disciplining my husband.

Well, we've been at this for over two years and I now control all aspects of our home life. While Jay has input in everything, I make all the final decisions. I control our finances, household duties, sex life, major purchases, and both my time and his time."

Abby and Jay's marriage is a perfect example of how a FemDom relationship develops over time and in stages. The most important life tool in building a healthy relationship is communication. Abby and Jay communicated with each other and Jay showed Abby the benefits of the FemDom lifestyle. Once she understood exactly what her husband

needed from D&S and the benefits she could gain from dominating her husband, they were able to build a successful FemDom relationship.

Abby's dominant nature enjoyed the servitude aspects of the FemDom lifestyle and she loved being in charge and in control. Over time, she began to desire the D&S activities like bondage, corporal punishment and discipline sessions. When Jay was pushing these activities on Abby before she was ready, they turned her off. But now that she has embraced her dominance, Abby enjoys these activities as much as Jay does, perhaps even more. Patience is truly a virtue in this lifestyle.

* * * * *

Not all women who embrace the female domination lifestyle are businesswomen or career women or feminists who enjoy dominating men. Some women are perfectly content being a housewife and loyal to the man they love, but they later find out that their husband has this secret desire to be dominated. While some conservative and traditional women become confused and even distraught upon finding out about their husbands submissive and kinky fantasies, other housewives and so-called conservative women are able to embrace the female domination lifestyle.

Magda and Anthony have a traditional marriage. Magda is a stay-at-home Mom and all she ever wanted was a marriage based on traditional values. Everything was going according to her preconceived notions of what marriage life would be like. Anthony had a good career, they had two lovely children together, and Magda was content being a housewife. However, that all changed when Anthony shared with Magda his desire to be in submission to her. To say Magda was perplexed would be an understatement. Nevertheless, because she loved, trusted and respected her husband, Magda kept an open mind and agreed to explore female domination with the man she loves.

"I am not a natural dominant woman but I have come to love being dominant over Anthony. I honestly thought this was just a sexual fantasy of his and I never would have imagined it becoming a lifestyle for us.

Anthony has a highly stressful job with a great amount of responsibility. He is a submissive man, gentle, sweet but he also has an aggressive nature and he is driven. He told me he needed to submit to me because he had to be in charge in other areas of his life and he wanted to come home and be the one under the control of someone else.

He dropped hints when we were dating and during the first couple of years of our marriage. He would frequently drop to his knees and kiss my feet and work his way up my legs, covering them with kisses of adoration. He has always had a fetish for my legs. We spent many evenings with him on his knees or on his back as he performed body worship. He called me his Queen, his Mistress, his Goddess and names like that, even when we dated. It was always genuine with him and I never once thought it to be strange or kinky. It was natural and it was romantic.

When he came to me and told me that he had read stories and articles about marriages where the woman is dominant and that he felt he needed such a relationship, I was unsure as to what exactly he wanted but I never viewed it as anything other than romantic. Why would any woman deny a man the right to treat her special?"

So how did Magda make the transition from being a traditional housewife to being the one who was in charge of her marriage?

"Although I am not dominant by nature, it was really easy to assume the dominant role with Anthony. First, I had to learn to be a little selfish. I had to learn to expect him to serve me. I was accustomed to serving him by cooking dinner, doing the housework, looking pretty for him, and basically always trying to please him. When he said he wanted someone to be in charge of him, I did not know how to do that but I did know how to tell him what I wanted. That was how we made the transition. I began to verbalize to him what I wanted.

When I wanted my feet rubbed, I began to expect him to drop whatever he was doing and to serve me. When I wanted to watch a television program contrary to what he wanted to watch, I expected him to do what I wanted. When we went out to dinner and a movie, I decided

where we were going. Prior to this I would always let him decide. But to make the transition all I had to do was ask myself what I wanted and then tell him, not ask him, but tell him what we were going to do. It was that easy and before I knew it, I was the one who was calling the shots. I was in control.

I think the key in our growth as a FemDom couple was that Anthony did not put pressure on me. He was disappointed in the beginning at my lack of experience but he always encouraged me and he really did serve me. He made the dominant role pleasing to me. I loved the dominant role because that was where I was happiest. If he would have made the dominant role unpleasant by arguing with me or telling me that I was not doing this or that correctly, I would have become discouraged.”

That is called growth and some couples do not allow themselves the room or the time to grow. They expect to be experienced D&S players and they expect to be in a full-blown FemDom relationship overnight. Men especially expect this but they need to allow the woman the time to grow into the dominant role. There must be baby steps. One will arrive at their goal not by sprinting toward the finish line, but rather by taking it a step at a time.

“We grew together in this lifestyle. If you would have told me the types of deeds I now do to my husband back when he first asked me about this, I would have said ‘not in a million years’.

It started with what I was comfortable with. I know he wanted more in the beginning but he was learning to embrace the submissive role and his focus was primarily on me. Being at my feet while I read a book was fulfilling for him because he was in the submissive role. He had no worries and no stress, his job was to do whatever I said.

He asked me to spank him and I did, at first with my hands and later with my slipper. I was gentle because I did not want to hurt him. I learned that he could handle more. I graduated to my hairbrush and we bought a paddle and later a whip. Now I own some harsher implements and I have been known to leave marks on him, but nothing permanent. It took me time to get to that place but today I have no

trouble dishing out discipline. I love to see him squirm and I love to hear him beg. I love it when his mouth says 'No' but his eyes say 'Yes'. He needs it and I love giving it to him. It turns me on.

We try to have one night a week when it is just Anthony and I. We aspire to have one night alone where we can engage in a weekly discipline session. On more than one occasion a person has seen a welt mark on him, on his back or on the back of his legs and Anthony has had to make up a story about being scratched by the dog or falling. It makes me smile. Such out of the ordinary episodes adds a little adventure to our otherwise normal life."

Magda and Anthony are a testimony that a couple can have family values and still practice the female domination lifestyle.

"Why not? We are very family oriented. I am a soccer Mom and we are both involved deeply with our children. We attend church every Sunday and we have a great family life. It just so happens that I am the Domme.

We are a traditional family. Our children have no idea what we do behind closed doors because we never practice our D&S lifestyle unless they are spending the night away from home. We are very cautious. All of our Adult toys are under lock and key. His parents love to watch the kids and we are blessed in that regard. We also take a vacation each year, just the two of us, and we bring along our toys.

Although we instill traditional values in our children based on our religion, I think our FemDom lifestyle is a positive influence on our children because they can't help but witness how Daddy loves, respects and listens to Mommy. They also know that Mommy loves and respects Daddy."

* * * * *

A weekly D&S session will do wonders for a FemDom marriage and having a weekly discipline session will keep the man focused, as well as keeping that male ego at bay. Knowing a man's submissive triggers and stimulating those triggers during a weekly D&S session will take

him to subspace and help him to stay dedicated to his commitment to the female and the lifestyle. A woman must always be mindful that no matter how obedient he is today, the male ego is still capable of trying to take control tomorrow. Regular D&S sessions are vital for this reason.

The male need for discipline and nurturing from the loving hands of a woman is based in the spiritual, emotional and social necessities of the inner nature of man, and these needs never go away. Just because a male reaches adulthood, that does not diminish his necessity for loving female authority.

In addition to the D&S aspects, the woman can help the growth of the FemDom relationship by walking in her authority. It needs to be understood that the woman is in charge at all times, no matter her mood. The man exists to serve the woman and to make her life better. That is the essence of the FemDom relationship. If a man wants to experience the true joys of Female Domination, he needs to get up everyday and ask himself, "How can I please my wife today? How can I serve her?" If he will develop that attitude and make that commitment, he will find himself happy, content and in a reality based female domination relationship. It is not always going to be easy but the rewards are well worth the effort.

Where society fails is when women do not embrace and celebrate their authority. For too long, women have bought into a lie and have suppressed their desire to be in charge by submitting to a flawed patriarchal system. We are beginning to see that change and women are beginning to become comfortable being open about their dominance in the marriage relationship.

* * * * *

It is not always the man who introduces FemDom into the marriage relationship. William and Debby had been married for eleven years when Debby decided that she wanted to take their sex life in a different direction. The result not only altered their sex life, but it forever altered their marriage, and for the better. William explains;

“My wife decided that instead of talking to me about female domination, she would show me. She arranged a weekend getaway to a plush hotel in the city. We had dinner and returned to the room for sex. What I did not know is that this would be no ordinary night.

My wife reminded me that I had expressed a willingness to be open to the idea of trying some kink in the bedroom. Therefore she tied me face up on the bed, went into the bathroom and ten minutes later, she emerged wearing a red robe. She seductively undid the front of the robe to reveal a leather bra, leather panties and she was wearing a pair of wildly sexy shoes with four or five inch heels. Debby looked incredible. A marriage can become routine after eleven years and I knew we needed a change but I had no idea my wife could be this kinky.

Debby produced a can of shaving crème and a pack of disposable razors. She proceeded to shave off all of my pubic hair and all the hair on my genitals. She also shaved the hair on my thighs and upper legs. It was very sensual as she added plenty of love strokes to my shaving crème covered privates. Once I was shaved, she reached into her travel bag and produced a feather duster. She began to lightly run it all over my now shaven body. I was getting very turned on.

Debby untied me from the bed and had me walk over to the large, lighted mirror so I could get a good look at my shaven body. I was shocked at how I looked. It was strange to see myself hairless like that. I felt a little vulnerable, to tell you the truth. I felt naked in a way I have never felt before.

We were venturesome in the bedroom when we first got married but nothing ever came close to this. My wife began to tease me that I was no longer a man but a ‘little boy’. She softly caressed my smooth skin with her hands as she was telling me how ‘boyish’ I looked and how I looked like a ‘sissy man’. I was so aroused that I didn’t mind her humiliating talk.

My wife produced some nylons and a pair of silk panties and she told me she wanted me to put them on. I was frozen. I couldn’t resist her so I did what I was told. She helped me into the nylons and panties and

paraded me back in front of the mirror. She teased me that I was not only a little boy but I also made a nice looking girl. She called me more names in a nice, seductive way. She called me her little 'sissy boy', her 'panty slave', and her 'feminized slut'. I was totally shocked at what we were doing but I was also totally turned on. I could not resist obeying her. She was so powerful and it was unbelievably sexy.

The next thing we did is she sat on the edge of the bed and she ordered me across her lap. She pulled down my panties just enough so she could gain access to my bottom. She produced a leather paddle she had brought and she began to administer a spanking. She started out light but it didn't take her long to increase the force of the paddle. I was squirming but she rotated from caressing my nylon covered bottom with her hands and delivering stinging blows with the paddle. It was erotic and painful at the same time. Something was happening. I enjoyed what this was doing to me. I enjoyed being in a weak position to my wife. I felt exposed and vulnerable, and I liked it.

The final nail in my coffin (if you will) was when my wife excused herself and went back into the bathroom. I was just lying on the bed, still face down, in a peaceful and alternate state of being. I didn't know it at the time but after doing some research, I now know that what I experienced that night was my first trip into subspace. And it was a wonderful place to be.

My wife came out of the bathroom, her robe back on but hanging open. Jetting out from her waist was a long, slender, black rubber penis attached to a strap-on harness. Had I not been in subspace there is no way I would have submitted to this. Even in the submissive state I was in, I softly begged her not to do this to me. She just smiled and lubricated the strap-on dildo right in front of me.

She took a couple of pillows and placed them in the middle of the bed and ordered me, in a soft and seductive voice, to lie over the pillows with my penis on top of them. She put on a rubber glove and squirted the lubrication into my anus. She began to slowly finger me as she once again called me her 'little slut' and her 'sissy boy'. She withdrew her fingers, spread my legs wider by pushing them open with her knees as she climbed upon the bed. She pushed my shoulders deep into the

mattress which elevated my ass. She guided the dildo into me and although I was scared and I wanted to resist, I said nothing. Debby took me and I submitted.

I felt conquered as my wife gently took me with slow rhythms from her hips. I could feel her breasts encased in the leather bra pressing against my back while she took her hands and placed them firmly over the back of my wrists, squeezing them, holding me captive as she kept thrusting the dildo in and out of me. I went deeper into subspace.

She finally released me and withdrew the dildo. She slipped off the harness, removed her bra and panties and she rolled me off the bed as she took her place upon the bed. She ordered me to make love to her body using only my mouth and tongue. As she gave me the order, she actually called me 'boy'.

I felt so in love with her as I worshipped her body. I can honestly say (and I am ashamed to admit this) it was the first time I truly knew what it meant to pleasure a woman. My entire focus was on my wife and her body. Time stood still as I orally pleased my wife from head to toe, concluding with her having multiple orgasms as I made love to her with only my mouth.

Our relationship was never the same. She took charge from that night and I gladly submit to her. That is not to say that I don't revert back to my old habits and that is not to say that I am always the best submissive. But I now do most of the housework, she controls the finances, she makes the decisions and I exist to serve her. She is my Queen and I love being her submissive husband."

* * * * *

The man who will yield to his wife's authority and who will submit to her will usually be a very productive male who fulfills his life responsibilities. It is the man who fights female authority in the home who ends up shirking responsibility. The man who hangs out with the guys and who leaves the household duties and parenting to the wife might think he is showing society who wears the pants but the truth is he is running from his marital obligations.

In contrast, the husband who views his wife as his authority figure and who will obey his wife, he will be the husband that is more likely to be seen doing household chores and spending time with his children. He is more likely to be faithful to his job and to others because he must give an account to his wife for his behavior. Love, devotion, affection and intimacy must come by choice, not force. Discipline can be an important component of a FemDom relationship but when a woman disciplines a man it is an act of love, much the same way a parent disciplines the child they love. Even when the discipline is more of a punishment, it is still an act of love.

Regular D&S sessions, be they discipline or any other D&S activity, can enhance intimacy and help build intimacy but it will not create intimacy where none exists. If a man is having regular sex with a woman but he does not feel deep affection toward her, it is doubtful that regular discipline sessions will change that.

Love is formed when two people connect internally. When people connect exclusively by the external, that is known as infatuation, not love. People fall in love because of the whole package and it is the connection of the hearts and the souls. Love overlooks faults, it does not magnify them.

Men are by nature less affectionate as they age and women hate that about men. Talk to most married women and they will tell you that their husbands were more affectionate during those early years than they are now. The reason men tend to be less affectionate in later years is because the male sex drive decreases. There is a correlation between sex and affection, especially with men. A man needs to focus on the woman. He should hold her hands and be affectionate because she is a Goddess. Love is a choice. One must choose to love. No amount of force through discipline will be as powerful or fulfilling as loving someone by the exercising of your free will. Yet, regular D&S sessions and regular discipline sessions can help to build intimacy where love exists. D&S is a form of both mental and physical sex and sex builds intimacy and mental sex builds an even deeper intimacy.

Some men have the fantasy of being “broken” by a dominant woman. However, the male desire to be “broken” by a woman through Female

Domination or discipline is not reality based. I think better words would be “train”, “teach”, “tame” and “guide”. Loving female authority is about a woman training a man, teaching a man and guiding a man. In a love-filled relationship, a woman does not want to “break” a man because that refers to forcing her will on him. True submission is when a man chooses to obey a woman because he views her as being superior or he views her as being worthy of his submission.

A dominant woman wants to teach a man about her needs, to tame his destructive male ego and to channel his male aggression into serving her. She wants to educate him about what women want and to guide him into a more peaceful and harmonious existence. She wants the relationship to be a win/win relationship where she shows him that her way will make him a more complete and happier person. D&S can build intimacy but it is important to know that love and intimacy is not necessarily the same thing. Intimacy is an expression of love but one can love another without being intimate.

It has been said that the nature of Love can be broken into three levels: Eros, Philia, and Agape. The term Eros (Greek *erasthai*) is used to refer to that part of love constituting a passionate, intense desire for something, it is often referred to as a sexual desire, hence the modern notion of “Erotic”. In contrast to the desiring and passionate yearning of Eros, Philia entails a fondness and appreciation of the other. Philia is about friendship but not necessarily intimacy. Agape refers to the paternal love of God for man and of man for God but is extended to include a brotherly love for all humanity.

Romantic love is deemed to be of a higher metaphysical and ethical status than sexual or physical attractiveness alone. The action of loving encompasses a broad range of behavior including caring, listening, attending to, preferring to others, and so on.

So there are different expressions of love and different levels of love. Eros is love expressed physically. Philia is love expressed intellectually and emotionally (i.e. friendship) and Agape is love expressed spiritually. I believe we are triune beings and we can love and be loved on all three levels. Thus, D&S has the potential to provide a couple with the opportunity to bond on all three of these

levels; spirit, soul and body. Romance and intimacy can exist on a higher plane for a committed couple that engages in a D&S relationship.

However, it would be wrong to assume that all D&S relationships are based in Eros (i.e. the physical). Complete strangers can be affectionate and engage in physical sex due to infatuation or physical attraction, without connecting in the Philia realm of friendship and compatibility. So it would be erroneous to confuse Eros with romance. True intimacy is about more than physical contact.

Likewise, people can be deeply in love with a limited amount of physical contact. People can connect spiritually, emotionally and intellectually and that bond can be much deeper than a purely Eros based physical relationship. This is the case both inside and outside the D&S world.

There are D&S relationships where a man serves a woman sacrificially without any physical contact yet the bond between them is very strong in the mental and spiritual realms. In addition, there can be elements of Eros within the realm of the mind as the submissive man or the dominant woman experiences different sensations of mental eroticism without necessarily engaging in erotic passion with each other. For example, there are relationships where a woman has a husband and a submissive and her interactions with her submissive triggers erotic stimulation but she only engages in sexual contact with her husband.

Then, as we will see later, there are FemDom marriages where a woman has both a husband and a lover (or lovers). She has that emotional and spiritual connection with her husband (Philia and Agape) through a D&S relationship but she engages in a solely physical relationship with her lover (Eros).

Ideally, the best scenario is for a submissive man and a dominant woman to build a relationship where they can bond and grow on all three levels of love and the best vehicle for this is a FemDom marriage. However, there are D&S relationships that are purely about Eros and there are D&S relationships that are purely about Philia. Regardless, what is most important is that a FemDom relationship be

The FemDom Marriage Experience

based on loving female authority where a man reveres and serves a woman and the woman dominates him with love and respect.

Chapter Six:

The 24/7 FemDom Experience

Jason works a nine to five white collar job. Upon his return home, he enters through the side door which leads to a sitting room where he undresses and puts on his evening attire. His evening attire consists only of a leather thong and a studded leather collar. If his wife, Sharon, is home, Jason goes to her, presents her the collar and bows before her, awaiting her commands. Sharon places the slave collar around her husband's neck and orders him to humble himself by kissing her feet. This daily routine helps Jason to shed the cares and stresses of his day at the office and gets him to focus on serving his wife. Once Sharon is satisfied with Jason's mindset, she will order him to attend to his evening chores.

Should Sharon be away from the house when Jason arrives home from the office, he understands that he is to put on the collar himself and get right to his evening chores, which consists of vacuuming, dusting, cleaning the house, changing the beds, doing laundry and of course, preparing dinner.

After dinner, Jason pours Sharon a glass of wine and she retires to their Great-room while Jason does the dishes. Once the kitchen is clean and all items put away (Sharon demands an immaculate house) Jason joins Sharon in the Great-room where he sits on the floor and rubs her feet while she watches television or reads the newspaper.

Jason pampers Sharon for the next two hours, massaging her feet, sucking her toes, perhaps preparing her a bubble bath, perhaps giving her a full body massage, perhaps orally servicing her and/or making love to her.

This is Jason's nightly routine and it does not alter much from day to day. Jason's life is dedicated to serving his wife, whom he lovingly calls 'Mistress'. Jason does not watch television or surf the internet or play golf or go out with the boys. He excels at his career from nine to five and he immediately comes home where he serves his Mistress. Only Sharon can alter his nightly routine, which she rarely does.

On the weekends, Jason gets up at eight o'clock, prepares breakfast, sets the table in the sunroom, gets the morning paper and at nine o'clock sharp, he awakens his Mistress by planting soft kisses on her buttocks, thighs, legs and feet until she commands him to stop. Then they retire to the sunroom for breakfast.

Saturday afternoon is for yard work or doing special projects around the house while Sharon goes shopping or plays tennis with her best girlfriend. Saturday night is what Jason looks forward to the most. Saturday night is for D&S play where Sharon disciplines and dominates Jason in the bedroom.

Sunday is a day of rest. Jason does his weekend morning routine for breakfast and then they attend the eleven o'clock morning service at the local Lutheran Church, where they have been members for fifteen years. After church, Sharon and Jason spend the day together, perhaps taking a bike ride, or taking a drive in the county and having a late lunch at a restaurant or perhaps just hanging around the house and playing one of Sharon's favorite board games.

Sunday night sets the mood for the week to come as Jason pampers Sharon, more often than not through a massage and body worship. They both usually retire to bed early.

Sharon and Jason have a 24/7 FemDom relationship in the truest sense of the term. Sharon controls every aspect of Jason's life, telling him what to wear, when to eat, and how to spend his time. Although they

both work, Sharon controls all the money and makes all the marital decisions.

It was not always this way. Sharon explains;

“Our current lifestyle was my husband’s idea. He wanted me to dominate him. He showed me books and websites but I had no interest in leather sex. That lifestyle was foreign to me. All I wanted was a happy marriage and a loving husband. We were happy during the early years of our marriage but I believe a couple has to grow together or else they will grow apart. My big mistake was that I thought things could just stay as they were. I was wrong and I woke up one day and realized that Jason and I were not as close as we once were.

I did my own research on leather sex with the idea that our sex life could use something new and daring. Most of what I saw turned me off, however I did happen across the female domination lifestyle where women dominated men in a domestic setting. This appealed to me.

We played with it on and off for about a year until I made the decision that for female domination to work for us, it had to be a lifestyle. It had to be all or nothing. I believe in living a disciplined life and I believe in routine. Maybe it was how I was raised since my father was a Marine. Allowing Jason to be dominant in certain areas and submissive in others was not working. It just created conflict and arguments. I couldn’t live just being dominant in the bedroom. That is when I made the decision that we needed to pursue a 24/7 female domination marriage.

Jason was thrilled when I first told him as this was his life-long dream. However, once I began to develop his routine, complete with the majority of household chores, he realized that real life was not as thrilling as fantasy. Nevertheless, he persevered and he accepted my complete authority over him. I slowly began to strip him of all his hobbies and outside interests. I developed his routine around the central theme that he existed to serve me and I was his entire world.

Since we embarked on a 24/7 female domination marriage, my life has never been better. My only regret is that we did not do this from day one. Now I have the happy marriage and loving husband that I always dreamed about.”

And how does Jason feel about it?

“I recommend a 24/7 relationship because why do something half-ass? It was difficult in the beginning but this lifestyle was good for me. I wasted a lot of time on trivial activities. My wife is an organized woman and I needed her to train me. I wasted many years not submitting to her. Female domination was all a fantasy to me. No more. Now I easily go to subspace from the excitement I feel knowing that my wife enjoys being my Mistress. Chores do not seem like chores with the routine my Mistress has established. Our lifestyle is romantic and I can't get enough of her.”

* * * * *

Donna and Bill also have a 24/7 FemDom relationship.

“After years of communication problems and a power-struggle, I quit striving for a 50/50 relationship and took my rightful place as head of this house. He resisted a little, like most men would due to the male ego, but we've settled into this quite nicely. I respect his wishes and his goals, but he obeys my rules and shows me the respect and homage that are my due.

If you were to stop in our house unexpectedly you might find my husband down on his hands and knees giving me a foot massage and a pedicure after having prepared me an excellent dinner. This is how things are in this household now. It has not always been this way; not by any stretch of the imagination, however, progressively over the last several years, we have moved into these roles and this lifestyle. My husband is a loving, strong, and responsible man. He also is completely wrapped around my little finger - and he knows it.

A day in the life is never boring. For instance, he might bathe me and then he will accompany me and a friend of mine shopping at the mall.

Not only will he follow behind us carrying our bags, but his allowance will buy our lunch. In all of this, he will thank me and praise me. This is the man I have now since realizing my potential and power as a woman, as well as his inner, irresistible urge to submit to loving authority.”

* * * * *

The term 24/7 means different things to different people. Even though a couple decides to live a 24/7 FemDom relationship, that does not mean D&S activities will consume every minute of every day. A healthy relationship must also be flexible.

Margie and Frank have a 24/7 FemDom marriage. However, Margie does not micromanage her husband.

“My husband and I have been living a 24/7 female domination marriage for about two years now. Similarly to what I read from other couples on the internet, our female domination lifestyle began as just occasional play in the bedroom. Female domination has been a part time, on again, off again component of our marriage for its entire eleven year existence. Then about two years ago my husband asked me if we could go 24/7. The thought had crossed my mind now and again for I take pleasure in the dominant role. As a result, I agreed to try a 24/7 female domination marriage.

I crafted a contract from taking various planks from D&S contracts I found on the internet. Once I had the contract completed to my satisfaction, I arranged to have a collaring ceremony with two witnesses present. The two witnesses were a couple we met over the internet from their personal ad on a FemDom website.

We had the ceremony, my husband signed the contract and hence we began our new 24/7 female domination relationship. I have never wavered over these two years and I have held my husband strictly to each of the agreements he consented to in the contract. I have enormously prized these two years and it has been beyond my expectations.

My husband, however, has been a different story. He has also enjoyed our arrangement these past two years but he has had some struggles. He has wavered and on a few occasions, he has asked if we can go back to a part- time female domination marriage.

I told him I do not wish to go back but that I was open to making some amendments to the contract in order to address those areas that he struggles with the most. I had him write down what he wanted to amend and I took his requests under consideration. I flat out denied some of his requests because I was not willing to alter certain parts of our female domination relationship. We had some discussions about the areas I thought we could change and we finally came up with a solution that has worked for us.

My husband has a stressful job. I really believe that one of the reasons he enjoys female domination so much is because he must make so many important decisions on his job. When we went 24/7, I required that he did all of the housework and most of the cooking. That was one of the clauses I put in our contract and he agreed to it. With his job and all of the domestic duties I required of him, he had very little free time. In fact, he had practically none. At first, I thought this would be positive for him because I wanted him to be busy for me. I figured that too much idle time was not good for a man. Prior to going 24/7, my husband spent far too much time on the golf course and on the computer. I specifically limited his computer, television and golf time.

What I have found out is that even within a 24/7 female domination relationship, a man must be allowed plenty of downtime in order to recharge his mental batteries. My husband struggled the most with our 24/7 arrangement when his job was stressful. He would come home and I would have his list of chores waiting on him and I rarely would cut him a break. I actually enjoyed the times he would ask for the night off because I took it as a challenge and I thrived on making him submit. This eventually took a toll on him mentally. Housework is not mentally tasking and I thought it would be good for him to do physical work after a day of sitting on his butt at the office. Most of the time it was, but there were nights when he really needed to rest, both mentally and physically.

What I have done is I've altered our contract so now I give him two free days a week where he can do whatever he wants. It is still a 24/7 FemDom marriage and therefore he must get my permission for everything (and I might add that I never have to get his permission for anything) but I suspend his chores and his sub duties two days a week. In addition, those two days are flexible. This works great because if he has had a stressful day at work, he might come home and I will have his list of chores waiting but he can tell me that he needs to use one of his free days to relax that night. I have learned to be flexible and the chores will wait until the next night.

Relaxing to him could mean a round of golf, or a night of reading a novel or even vegging in front of the television. I must approve any and all activities he requests but I am very fair. This arrangement has done wonders for him, and his commitment to serve me has been rejuvenated. We are both quite pleased with the results.

To sum up, I highly recommend a 24/7 female domination marriage and I can never see me going back to just a part-time arrangement where it is only practiced in the bedroom. Yet, I have learned from this experience that a man must be afforded plenty of downtime. My husband was full of enthusiasm when we first went 24/7 and it took months before he started to show the strain of such a lifestyle. But it eventually caught up with him. I think women need to know how important it is to allow a man a fair amount of free time, away from his job and his sub duties. We all need those fun activities in life that recharge our mental batteries, and a man is no different.”

* * * * *

The 24/7 FemDom relationship can vary greatly from couple to couple. Janet took a different approach when her husband felt he needed some downtime.

“I am a 31 year old woman who is married to a submissive man who is twenty years my senior, age 51. About 12 years ago I was working as a professional Dominatrix in New York City, and my future husband had started seeing me as a client. Naturally, the rule was not to date the clients, but I made an exception in his case for a number of

reasons. Besides being bright and attractive, he is a successful investment banker here in the City.

At the time, I was still a student at Fordham University and he was already a managing director. He sessioned with me several times a week, and I used to visit his office late at night to session. As we got better acquainted, he explained to me his interest in being dominated full-time. At the time, I was thinking of completing a graduate degree and becoming a professor in a university. Also, I was involved in gymnastics and physical fitness. I found his company enjoyable and enjoyed dominating him. His fetishes involved foot worship but he was also interested in domestic chores and total control. He also talked a lot about cuckolding. I must admit that at first I had a somewhat mercenary goal of taking advantage of his needs by getting him to pay for my graduate education while I lived in luxury for free in his Manhattan apartment. Although this was the case, over time I grew to care about him.

So I moved in. At first it was basically like sessioning on an ongoing basis. I had him do all the housework, pay all my bills for school, and put much of his paycheck into my bank account (after the bills were paid there was enough money left over to permit me a great deal of luxury). In exchange, I let him worship me and I dominated him domestically. Although we weren't married, the lifestyle was along those lines. I would say that he was almost constantly aroused and spent almost all of his free time cleaning, cooking, worshipping my body and being verbally humiliated. Since his job is off-the-charts-demanding, he was exhausted much of the time. His job left me more than enough time to complete my Master's degree. But he started to resent his lack of relaxation.

After a few months, he started to break down emotionally. I realized, though, that stress stemmed in part from lack of exercise and also from the psychological valence he put on the tasks I required. I realized that he was starting to view the chores that I was requiring as work rather than play, and also the association with sexuality was being overwhelmed by his perception that the chores were work. I realized that what was needed to make him happy was to reduce, rather than support, his selfish demands by changing the cognitive dissonance he

was experiencing (namely, the dissonance that all he really desired, serving his Goddess, was work rather than the true purpose of his life which he had repeatedly told me it was). Being the educated woman that I am, I knew that cognitive dissonance is an unpredictable phenomenon. With the right 'training' it can be reversed.

So rather than solve the problem by giving him more down time, I took the opposite route. First, I decided to start requiring that he do a daily workout in the gym in our building. I work out, and so his workout would be under my supervision. This added to the totality of my control as it is an additional area where he has relinquished authority to me. Second, I decided, with his support, to add hypnosis to our regimen. I began hypnotizing him to reevaluate the time that he is under my control as exciting and fun, and the time where he is not under my direction as stressful and threatening. He was supportive of this idea, and it has worked. He feels insecure and nervous now about not being in my presence when he comes home from work or if I am away for an extended period. When he is twisted around my finger he is happy, when he is not he becomes uncomfortable.

Third, we added chastity to the list of his requirements. I purchased a CB3000 device for him, which I require him to wear with his release at most twice per week. Naturally, I associated release with housework and other manifestations of devotion to me. When he completes his assigned chores, I lightly massage and tease him and then put the CB3000 back on, and sometimes he is permitted to orgasm while worshipping my feet and legs as a reward after he has done good work.

I have found that between the exercise, which eliminates stress, and the hypnosis, which causes him to associate stress with free time and to associate happiness with servitude to me, my husband became more eager to serve than ever. He proposed soon after the exercise and hypnosis treatments began, and I accepted. Between his career and his time serving me, he works 18 hours a day and thinks of nothing other than serving me and worshipping at my feet.

He is looking forward to retire so he can live as my slave full time. I am now completing my Ph.D. at a nearby university. He agreed when

I told him that when I am through with graduate school and he retires that I will likely begin cuckolding him with a lover closer to my age. Although he is older he thinks of almost nothing other than worshipping my feet and legs when we are together, but he agrees that a younger lover would be fine if it would make me happy, which it would. However, I am looking forward to his intense servitude and selfless devotion for many years to come.”

* * * * *

There is no right or wrong when it comes to the 24/7 relationship as long as it is a consensual lifestyle. My take on the 24/7 relationship is that many couples become involved in female domination as a way to recharge their batteries from other stresses of life. Female domination is a great way to relieve stress and female domination is a fun activity that can do wonders for a person’s mental health. The danger is when female domination goes from being fun and exciting and becomes a drudgery. That can happen when female domination turns into an intense 24/7 lifestyle.

Some people have a misconception of the term 24/7. While it is true that the term 24/7 usually means that a couple has taken the FemDom relationship out of the bedroom and into every area of their life that does not mean that female domination must consume every hour of every day. 24/7 means that the woman is in charge 24/7 but that does not mean that she must be actively exercising control 24/7. Loving female authority is a way of life and the woman’s authority is understood at all times but authority can exist within many moods and venues. The woman’s authority can exist when a man is doing chores and the woman’s authority can exist when the man is on the golf course, enjoying a reward from his Mistress for his excellence of service.

24/7 is more about attitude than activity. Within a healthy female domination relationship, the male may be granted privileges as long as he earns them through obedience and excellence of service. As with all activities in life, there must be balance and a proper amount of moderation. Female domination is meant to be fulfilling for all parties involved. It is meant to relieve stress, not add stress. It is meant to

ignite passion, not stifle passion through weariness. That is why communication is a must. If either partner is struggling with aspects of the lifestyle, an open discussion needs to take place and any required adjustments needs to occur. What those adjustments consist of will vary from couple to couple. Perhaps the male needs less micromanaging and more free time. Or perhaps the male needs less free time and more of his life to be under the control of his Mistress.

With loving female authority, the woman makes the decisions and the male submits to her decisions but the woman must be mindful of how her decisions affects the man she loves. Being flexible does not diminish one's authority but rather exhibits one's authority.

Chapter Seven:

The Cuckolding Experience

Roxanne and Tommy have been happily married for over sixteen years. Shortly after they were married, Tommy surprised Roxanne one evening by asking her if she might possibly consider adding “a bit of kink to their sex life ... just for fun”. Being an open-minded and sexually venturesome woman, Roxanne agreed.

“Our lovemaking that night was incredibly passionate, though neither his kinky fantasies (nor mine) were specified that night.”

About a week later Tommy came home from the office and presented Roxanne with a gift box. Within was a leather paddle.

“Right away I loved the look and feel of that black paddle in my hand. Just holding it made me feel powerful and very, very sexy. I said to him, ‘So what am I to do with this?’ Hubby felt it necessary to engage in some ‘macho’ posturing, as though it went without saying that HE would be the one using the paddle. Later, of course, he confessed to me that he really wanted to submit to me, but was too afraid to say so. I took control of the paddle and our relationship.

We were on the sofa talking about nothing in particular, enjoying a glass of wine, and I put my hand on his thigh, looked him right in the eye and told him, in an authoritative voice he hadn’t heard before, ‘I

would be the only one to use the paddle!’ Before he could react, I gave hubby my deepest, sexiest kiss, then whispered in his ear, ‘and we know that’s all right with you, isn’t it darling?’

Now, with my excitement fueled by his acquiescence, I told him I wanted to use the paddle on him, right then. At my whispered command, he took off his pants, bent over the sofa as directed -- ass up, ready for his first paddling. I don’t think I ever loved my husband more than at that moment.

I told him our relationship was going to a new, very special place. Though I was a novice, I gave him a sound paddling, until I heard him cry out. Somehow, I understood that it was important to thoroughly humiliate him, to help him let go of his pride and ego. I even made him promise – during the spanking, pants and inhibitions lowered -- to serve and obey me. Hubby promised. I felt proud of myself, and proud of my husband for trusting me. Our lovemaking was brief but intense and he climaxed quickly, with me on top. It was a life-changing night and, as I told hubby, only the beginning.”

Though work and family concerns frequently interfered, Roxanne was eager to “cement” their new relationship. One of the things she wanted to do right away was to meet other couples where the wife was dominant. They met a delightful couple who lived only two hours away, by car.

“It was another great moment for me when my hubby ‘performed’ as directed in the presence of this dynamic woman (and her sissified boyfriend). She gave my husband his first over-the-knee spanking, using a hairbrush with evident skill while I looked on. He whined and wiggled some, but endured the spanking to her, and my satisfaction. She was a natural Domme, and I learned a great deal from her. I knew there was no way my husband could return to his old ways or status. I felt we were now ‘officially’ a Femdom couple.”

Roxanne and Tommy embarked on a journey that has spanned the bulk of their marriage. In her growth as a dominant woman, Roxanne became a Female Supremacist.

“I very comfortably call myself a Female Supremacist. Is it not self-evident that the female is the superior sex? This is not to say that males should be mistreated or abused. Obviously, I have a great love for my husband, and genuine affection for all submissive men. Such brave men are truly the pioneers of an emerging, better world – a world guided by the wisdom of women. We should all be encouraged to see our society evolving towards domination by the female. Arguments for Female Supremacy are all around us, which, I think, are nicely summed up by this little aphorism: ‘It is the Woman who civilizes the man.’

It is sad that many men still remain blind to this truth or don’t understand its implications. So many men are limited by false notions of ‘masculinity’ and troubled by their hidden submissive desires. The Dominant Female can help rid men of this albatross. In truth, men need only understand that they are never more of a man than when pleasing a Woman.

If this means a man misses out on Monday Night football with ‘the boys’ at the local sports bar because his Mistress, Girlfriend or (ideally) Wife has him busy vacuuming or catching up on your ironing duties, so much the better – he is doing what his Woman wishes him to do. The submissive male who is dominated by his wife should be comforted by the certain knowledge that most of his male friends would, if truth be known, give anything to change places with him.”

As they grew together as a FemDom couple, Roxanne became more comfortable in the dominant role. When Tommy introduced Roxanne to his submissive fantasies those many years ago, he had no idea where it would lead them. Once he opened that door and eagerly handed Roxanne the keys of the relationship, she was more than willing to take him on the ride of his life.

“In my Femdom marriage, there’s no possibility of a deadlock. I am the sole decision-maker, though sometimes I will allow hubby the privilege of making a decision on some household matter. When certain family obligations lessened, I knew I had an opportunity to help my husband reach his full potential. He was already my submissive, but I wanted more for him. I realized that despite his

considerable progress, he was still hindered by an unhealthy residue of macho attitudes. For hubby's sake and mine, I could not permit this to continue.

Though I have no formal training in psychology, I felt certain that feminization, in addition to his other regimens, would provide the answer, and free him from the counter-productive male behavior patterns which still lingered. I was also quite sure that feminizing hubby would be exciting and fun – for us both.

His feminization training began in earnest four years ago; already, it has led to profound improvement in conduct, deportment and attitude. Hubby has transformed into my sweet little sissy-husband and maid, while remaining my best friend, companion, and soul-mate.

What pleases me most, I sometimes reflect, is that he has learned to be proud of his progress. He adores being my sissy, and would never want to go back – even if he could (and he can't). We are an incredibly happy and contented household. Our version of a FemDom marriage (there are many other models) meets both our needs, and provides welcome structure to hubby's life. It's a wonderfully romantic, fun and fulfilling marriage.

The changes have been many and wonderful, and are ongoing – a dynamic process. Like every Femdom couple we know, we've become more deeply committed to one another than ever before. He has taken strict vows of obedience to my authority; and his love for me has deepened into a devotion to all my wants and needs. Most of all, he is devoted to me. I am a Goddess to my husband.

Not only has he learned to revere, worship, and obey me; hubby now respects and defers to ALL Women. To this end, I practice continuous chastity training, with an occasional supervised sexual release, often making him go over a month without sexual release. I am convinced his chastity training has helped his love for me become more spiritual, as the physical element is de-emphasized. Hubby tells me his devotion grows daily.

My husband is very brave. He has learned to trust me in all things and do things to please me that once he would have been very afraid to do. He has learned to overcome many barriers and mental hang-ups that were limiting his potential. He almost always responds courageously to my frequent challenges, though sometimes he is still fearful. I have to admit, I enjoy putting him in situations that I know causes some anxiety, but I know he will always come through for me.

Naturally, some elements of our relationship have changed. For one, Hubby's no longer my primary sexual partner."

The cuckolding lifestyle is a growing phenomenon within our society. In this decade where sexual promiscuity and open marriages are in decline when compared to the peak sexual promiscuous decades of the 1970's and 1980's, the one-way open marriage, where only the female has the freedom to pursue extra-marital relationships, is rising in both practice and acceptance. Roxanne enjoys such a marriage with her husband.

"I regularly cuckold my husband. It is a FemDom delight I incorporated into our relationship. Hubby was my eager submissive, but wanted to 'go deeper'. I knew he had fantasies of seeing me with another man. We talked it over extensively and I gave hubby more than one chance to call it off – but he didn't, and we've no regrets.

The act of cuckolding and being teased about it by me, and my (carefully selected) lovers, sends hubby into a deeper submission. It is the ultimate humiliation, and I love doing it – not just for the unbelievable physical pleasure I receive from well-endowed lovers, but just as much for the mental turn-on for hubby and me.

Since I've feminized hubby, I've taken more lovers, a natural progression, I think – the frequent cuckolding seems to hasten my husband's feminization – and around we go. So, the cuckolding has been wonderful for us, and has helped me expand hubby's limits, to include once undreamed of 'activities' on his part.

While cuckolding has enriched both our lives, and deepened our commitment to one another, it's a tool to be used carefully, if at all.

My advice is not to proceed unless you both feel sure – but if you are, and proceed carefully, it can be exquisite for all.”

Roxanne’s philosophy may sound absurd to some people but there is no doubt that the cuckolding lifestyle is growing in popularity, both as a FemDom fantasy and as a reality within female/male relationships.

Sex therapist and relationship counselor Susan Gower discussed the cuckolding lifestyle in her article titled, “The Science of Cuckoldry”.

“After studying human sexuality for many years it has become inarguable to me that a cuckold relationship (in which the wife engages in sexual activity with a variety of men while her husband remains faithful) is most compatible with basic human evolutionary make up. At the very base of this principle is the understanding of a woman's psychological need for a variety of sex partner's. Psychologically, women are hardwired differently than men. A woman has a dual sex drive. The first is centered on finding a mate for life to help support her and her offspring. The second is a desire to obtain a variety of the best genetic material to produce the best children. This second desire begins to grow once a woman has found her life mate and grows stronger as time with him progresses. Eventually, this later and more powerful drive overpowers her sexual desire for her life mate. This is why a woman's sexual desire for her husband diminishes over time. At the same time her sexual desire for other men is increasing. Often this desire for other men becomes so strong she cannot deny it. This does not make her immoral or mean that she no longer loves her husband. It is simply part of her genetic code.

Physiological sexual differences between men and women also support the cuckold relationship as the ideal for marriage. It is well known that women don't reach her sexual peak until they are in their late thirties, while men peak by the time they are twenty. In a typical marriage, a wife is generally younger than her husband or the same age. As a result, a woman's increasing sexual appetite, due to her biologically age based sex drive, gives her greater sexual needs than her husband. She needs more sexual encounters, longer sexual encounters and more orgasms than her spouse. Her older or same age

husband, on the other hand, wants sex far less than his wife, leaving his wife unsatisfied and frustrated.

Compounding this is that nature has not only given women a two prong and exponentially stronger sex drive than men, it has also given women the ability to experience a far greater quantity, intensity, and variety of sexual pleasure and orgasm than men. This is nature's way of motivating a woman to seek out sexual activity. As a result, women can experience a wide range and intensity of sexual pleasure and diversity of orgasms. Besides the pleasure and orgasms derived from manual, oral and coital stimulation of a woman's clitoris, all three of which feel distinctly different, a woman can reach a completely different sensation of pleasure and a completely different orgasm from the stimulation of her g-spot by a well endowed man. Finally, the crowning pinnacle of a woman's sexual superiority is her ability to have a multiple orgasm and full body orgasmic experiences."

But what about open marriages or couples who engage in swinging? Dr. Gower believes that a marriage works best when it is a one-way street.

"Interviews with couples in open marriages have shown that these marriages almost always lead to a competition between the two spouses regarding who is having more sex with more partners. A wife will always win this competition because it is much easier for a woman to find sexual partners than it is for a man. The competition, however, can become nasty, ugly and often cruel. A wife will sometimes be drawn into the competition so deeply she will have sex with far more men than she wishes too, and her husband will have growing feelings of inadequacy, as he cannot keep up with his wife. This kind of competition almost always destroys a marriage.

Furthermore, the idea of open marriage assumes the erroneous notion that men need a variety of sex partners. While all evidence indicates that a married woman both physiologically and psychologically does need a variety of sexual partners, a married man does not. The genetic code that drives a man is the thrill of pursuit, not the need for variety. Husbands in clinical studies who's desire for their wives have waned and who's interest have turned to other women, have been completely

turned around when their wives begin using arousal and denial techniques on them. These techniques instill uncertainty in the husband as to whether he will be allowed to complete a sex act with her or not. Time after time, the husband's desire has been focused back to his wife exclusively, losing interest in other women.

Cuckold marriages can evolve into a great variety of preferences. In my own practice I have seen cuckold marriages that range from those in which cuckolding wives enjoy subjecting their husbands to humiliation and punishment, to those in which wives will have sex with other men in front of her husband as a form of entertaining them, to just about everything in-between. Most couples, however, have very loving marriages with playful arousal and denial that seem conventional in every way except that the wife dates while her husband remains faithfully hers.”

* * * * *

Lilly and Steve have been married for thirty-one years. Lilly is a former model and dancer who is now a successful business woman. The first six years of Lilly's marriage to Steve was very traditional and rather vanilla. They were in love, they did everything together and they had an ample sex life. About year six of their marriage they became involved in the D&S lifestyle.

“Steve introduced me to D&S and Female Domination. We actually started out as switches, as we rotated between being the Dom and the sub. Eventually, Steve came to me and told me that he wanted to be my submissive full-time. Actually, we came to the mutual realization that I was a natural Dom and he was better suited in the submissive role.

Like most dominant women, once I discovered and embraced my dominant nature, there was no going back and I ran with it. These past twenty plus years have been the best of my life, especially in the area of my sexuality. Only a dominant woman who discovers and unleashes her dominant energy is capable of experiencing sex on what I like to call a higher plane. Once I discovered female domination and female supremacy, sex and orgasms moved into a whole new world of intensity and pleasure.”

The longer Lilly dominated her husband (which in the beginning primarily consisted of bondage and spankings) she noticed that he was becoming more passive and docile toward her outside the bedroom.

“I was becoming comfortable being in charge, both at home and in my career. Steve was arguing with me less and he was deferring to my judgments and decision making. I loved that and this just made me want to become more dominant toward him. Eventually, I became more than just a dominant woman. My new found power made me a firm believer in female supremacy. Once I was in charge, it felt natural and I became a believer in the superiority of women.

D&S transformed our sex life. It was fantastic. Intercourse between us diminished but other forms of sex took on a new sensuality and intensity. I love body worship and the D&S eventually became FemDom. All of our sex started to revolve around female domination. I would have him pamper me with foot rubs, leg rubs, massages, and lots and lots of cunnilingus and body worship.

The interesting dynamic of this is that my husband began to lose interest in intercourse. Not that we did it all that often but when it was time for him to perform in that area, he failed miserably. He was so accustomed to being in the submissive role that he could not perform in the dominant role, and in his mind intercourse was a man dominating a woman. Strap-on play really did a number on his psyche in this area and he preferred to be penetrated. He no longer felt comfortable penetrating a woman.”

Lilly joined a D&S group and learned about male chastity and chastity devices.

“The other dominant women that I met encouraged me to further Steve’s training by feminizing him and by placing him in chastity. I did both and they were correct, this made him even more submissive and obedient toward me. We didn’t get far into the feminization but I did, and still do, require that he wear panties. However the chastity really took FemDom to a new level for us. Once I had him in chastity, he was putty in my hand.

He didn't adapt to the chastity at first, he complained about blue balls and he whined that the chastity device was pinching his penis so I had to ease him into being confined to a chastity device and he eventually adapted to it, especially after I got him fitted for a custom made chastity device.

Once he got accustomed to the chastity device, intercourse became non-existent between us. I didn't want to give up the power I now had over him and besides, he could no longer perform in this area to my satisfaction. Keeping him in chastity and limiting his orgasms caused him to ejaculate prematurely when I did allow him to penetrate me. He loved being in the submissive role and intercourse with him was not doing it for me, so I just cut him off."

Although Steve was a wonderful lover when it came to pleasuring his wife orally, Lilly began to desire variety. When a female friend told her about the cuckolding lifestyle, Lilly became curious and aroused by the possibilities.

"I became aroused at the thought of taking another lover with my husband's full knowledge. It also fueled my dominance. I figured this would be the ultimate D&S power trip if I could have other lovers while my husband was monogamous and in chastity.

I talked it over with him and he became just as excited as I was. I will never forget that night I brought it up. He was over my lap and I was spanking him. He was semi-hard like he usually is when he is getting a hard spanking. When I told him about cuckolding and how I might want to pursue it, he began to wiggle his hips from his excitement and he exploded in orgasm all over my thighs. Needless to say I knew that if I played my cards right, I could make cuckolding a reality in our marriage."

It would be a year before Lilly actually put action to her words but the moment of truth finally arrived and Lilly made cuckolding a reality in her marriage.

"I met Brad through our FemDom group. He was seven years younger and I had seen him at play parties and took noticed that he was well-

endowed. Brad knew that Steve and I had a close relationship. But he also knew that Steve was in chastity and he knew that Steve was not only my husband but he was also my submissive. I explained to Brad that one of the rules of my marriage with Steve is that I am allowed to date other men whereas Steve must remain monogamous to me. Never mind the fact that I had never been out on a date but Brad did not know that. He got excited when I told him about the rules of my marriage and he agreed to go out on a date with me. We went to dinner and then we came back to my house. I wasn't sure what to do with Steve so I ended up placing him in bondage in our large, walk-in closet in our bedroom.

Brad and I had a few drinks to romantic music in the living room. The conversation came around to the strap-on horse that Steve had designed for me so I showed it to Brad. Of course I invited Brad to try it out. He got naked, I placed him over the horse and fastened his wrists and ankles so he was immobile. I was wearing lingerie under my dress so I slid my dress off in front of Brad. I administered a sensual spanking with my bare hands. The spanking was more groping than discipline. I squeezed his buns and caressed his muscular body while I gave him a few swats. Then I lubricated a butt plug and took Brad's anal virginity. This got us both very hot. Once I released him from the horse, we embraced and kissed passionately. I took Brad to my bedroom and we had hot, passionate sex while my husband looked on from his bound position in the closet.

Steve didn't say a word but we heard some moans coming from the closet. He was as excited as we were. I didn't allow Brad to stay the night and after he left, I untied hubby and had him crawl between my legs and lick me clean to christen his new place in our marriage. Later when we talked about it he confessed that he didn't feel jealous about watching me with another man but he did feel extremely humiliated. He knew Brad as he had talked to him at our FemDom socials. Now he knew that every time he saw Brad, he had to endure the humiliation that Brad had fucked his wife.”

That would be the beginning of a cuckoldry marriage between Lilly and Steve that has now spanned more than two decades.

“I’ve been cuckolding my husband with various lovers over the past two decades. I like to date other men. I like the whole process from start to finish. I love my husband and I include him in on the cuckolding because I want him to be humiliated, I want to drive him into deeper submission to me, and I feel it is his husbandly duty in a female supremacist marriage. Cuckolding is an important part of who I am, what I believe and what I am all about. It is not just a D&S game or activity but it is a declaration and a lifestyle.

I love the whole process. I love the flirting with an attractive man. I love asking a man out on a date. I love teasing my husband about it. I love making my husband prepare me for my dates. I love going on the date. I love meeting and experiencing a new man. I love the first kiss, the first touch, the fondling, the passion, and yes, I LOVE THE SEX.

I love the tormenting and humiliating my husband during and after the sex. I love the power I feel and I love what it does to me as a dominant woman. And above all, I love what it does to my husband as a submissive man. You don't know control and power over a man until you have cuckolded him, especially if you incorporate orgasm denial along with the cuckolding.

For the past twenty years, my husband has had zero orgasms through intercourse. I allow my husband to enter me with his penis three times a year, usually on his birthday, on our Anniversary and on Valentine’s Day, because I don't want him to ever forget the pleasure that he is missing the other 362 days of the year. On those few days that I allow him to enter me, I am always on top and he is not permitted to move a muscle. I may just hold still to allow him to feel my warmth or I may even give him a few humps just to remind him what he is missing. But after a few very brief minutes, I pull off of him so he doesn't have an accident from a premature ejaculation. Also, the entire time I allow him to be inside of me, I am softly whispering to him to tease him about how my lovers are permitted this pleasure all the time but he will never be permitted to orgasm inside of me again. Like I said, I only allow my husband these brief encounters three times a year and only so he doesn't forget what he is missing when I am with my lover. It adds to the mind games and the mental domination.

Besides being denied intercourse with me, my husband is denied any type of orgasm most of the time. I allow him, on average, two supervised and humiliating orgasms per month. I enjoy this as a female supremacist because his rare orgasms become very entertaining for me. My favorite way is to make him hump an inanimate object while I verbally tease him. He will hump the bed, or a chair, or whatever other nasty thing I think of.

Very few people know that I cuckold my husband. They see how close we are and how good my husband treats me. Therefore, people naturally assume that we have a monogamous relationship. And we do. My husband is totally monogamous to me.

And what kind of men does Lilly date?

Basically, I cuckold my husband with a man that I am attracted to and one that I know is clean, healthy and has no connection to our vanilla world. I like to date young, good-looking men. I want my husband to struggle a little with jealousy. I don't want him to express jealousy but I want him to be a little envious about what he is missing. That adds to my mental pleasure as a dominant woman. I told my husband at the start of all this that I would never leave him for another man and I meant that. There is not a man alive that I would rather be married to than my husband but I am not unaccustomed to using my husband's insecurities to get him to become a better servant and submissive. There are times that I will tease him mercilessly about how much better my lover is in bed than he ever was. It adds to the mind games and the humiliation play.

With that said, I look for a man that I am attracted to and sexually aroused by. I have never cuckolded my husband with a borderline man. I have always cuckolded my husband with a man that I found very sexy and a man that I wanted. I want a man that is younger than my husband and if at all possible, better hung than my husband. I guess the word is 'picky'. I am picky about who I have sex with. I have high standards and I don't compromise those standards. Brad was a great lover and a hard act to follow but I have been fortunate to find a number of men as good as or even better in bed.

I have personal ads on a few sites such as the 'Cougar' websites and one on the 'Collar Me' website. I get plenty of replies but if the man doesn't follow my direction in the ad, I don't answer him. When I answer an ad, I ask very direct and personal questions and I pull no punches. I say up front that I am happily married but that I am looking for a lover. I want him to be submissive but not passive. I want my husband to be passive, not my lover. I ask the man to give me his correct name, age, birth date, occupation, height, weight, build, and penis size measured from the body to the tip of the head of the penis. I have a thorough screening process and I've found a few lovers through personal ads. But the best way I have found lovers is through the FemDom group I help run. We are still a small group and the main focus of our group is to explore the FemDom lifestyle. It has become a great place for meeting and screening single men.

I have dated men for as short as one date and I have dated men for as long as two years. Now when I say date I should point out that we are only talking about once a week or once every other week. The majority of my life is spent with my husband."

So after living this lifestyle for over two decades, based on what she now knows, does Lilly recommend the cuckolding lifestyle?

"Cuckolding is not for every FemDom couple. I believe a dominant wife falls into one of three categories. There are women who only like to dominate their husbands in the bedroom. Then there are women who hunger for more and they need to make FemDom 24/7 and they dominate their husbands inside and outside the bedroom, yet they are perfectly content in keeping the FemDom lifestyle between just the two of them. I believe most FemDom couples (probably 70 to 75%) fall into these first two categories.

But there are those women like me that need even more. If you fall into that last category and you hunger to totally control your husband, then cuckolding is the way to go. If you love to humiliate your husband and if you love to express your liberation and if he can emotionally handle it (that is most important), than dating other men is the ultimate lifestyle for a dominant woman to have her cake (a loving marriage) and eat it too (other sexual partners).

The only advice I would give is please be sure to include your hubby in all that you do and have fun with it. There are challenges and you must be smart. There are sexual dangers out there so you have to be mindful just like a single woman must be mindful. There are also emotional issues, as a woman can become emotionally attached to her lover. But rarely will a lover stay around long because eventually he will realize that your heart belongs to your husband. A woman's heart can love more than one man but you have to be able to compartmentalize your relationships.

You have to view your lovers as being there for sex. You can enjoy a special friendship with them but you cannot become emotionally attached. Not all women can compartmentalize relationships and those who can't are probably not suited for the cuckolding lifestyle. That is not to say that they can't have an occasional 'sexual liaison' if the opportunity would arise, but to have cuckolding be a regular part of your FemDom marriage, I think it takes a certain type of woman."

And how has the cuckolding lifestyle affected Lilly's relationship with Steve?

"We have bonded on a higher level. He is much more submissive today than he was before we started this lifestyle and I am much more dominant. The truth is that our relationship is part wife and husband and part Mistress and slave. We are wife and husband in that we are best friends as far as intellectual and social compatibility. We are Mistress and slave in that he does what I say and I do what I say.

He still is allowed to orally please me and that combined with the D&S play keeps us intimate on a special level. No other man enjoys that kind of special relationship with me. I love my husband and I am very thankful for him. I would not have enjoyed any of my lovers had I not had the D&S relationship with my husband. He is the central part of the cuckolding experience."

Cuckolding is not an easy lifestyle to live, especially for the cuckolded husband. Yet, when interviewing cuckolded husbands what comes across is the love they feel toward their sexually liberated wives. Most

claim a deep love and an almost mystical admiration toward their wives. So how does Steve feel about the cuckolding lifestyle?

“Even though I am still married to the same woman, our relationship has changed so much that it is as if we are in a brand new relationship. Our roles and the way we relate to each other are totally different. But if given the chance, I would not trade my current marriage for my former marriage. That does not mean that there are not characteristics of my former marriage that I do not miss at times but they fail to compare to what I have gained in this new relationship with my wife. I know her on an entirely different level and in an entirely different way, and it is special. To have what we have now, although not always easy for me to embrace, I could not fathom giving it up to go back to how we were before. That was nice but this is better.

As a result, I would say that I am challenged more in this type of relationship. The former was easier and this is harder from an emotional standpoint. My wife’s authority, which makes me uncomfortable at times, constantly challenges my emotions and character and I must be honest, during those uncomfortable times, I may long for the old life. However, I realize that growth comes when you are challenged and I am a much better person and a much better husband today than I was in the old life. This has been a cleansing process and some old and negative emotions have been purged by this process.

In the beginning, when my wife first began to date other men, it was a weird feeling, like two forces within fighting it out. How could I be a man and agree to this? How could I ever maintain my manhood and dignity? Nevertheless, that other part of me wanted a woman to take my manhood away from me. That other part of me wanted to be stripped of my dignity by a woman.

My biggest fear has always been that a colleague or a close friend will find out that my wife cuckolds me. How could I ever maintain my dignity? My wife hates it when I talk like this and part of the cleansing process has been the purging of my deepest fears. I’ve learned to trust my wife in a way that few men ever will.

Cuckolding is a mutually agreed upon lifestyle. My wife may have been the one who ultimately decided that she wanted us to pursue a cuckoldry marriage, but I am not naïve enough not to realize that I had made the decision the very day I confessed my submissive desires to my wife. The rest has been a journey but the course was set those many years ago when I told the woman I loved that I didn't want an equal partnership with her but rather I wanted to be under her control and her authority. It took her years to fully embrace this but it was inevitable that she eventually would, given her nature. All she needed was for someone to enlighten her that such a lifestyle was possible. The irony is that I was the one who enlightened her and ever since I have been at the mercy of her decisions.

Probably the biggest fallacy I have encountered about the submissive position is the idea that a man who desires to be a woman's slave is seeking an escape from life, seeking the easy way. Those who have leveled that charge against this lifestyle could not be more mistaken. What I have discovered is that this life requires a man to dig deep within himself for the betterment of himself, his marriage and ultimately society. This life I have chosen requires sacrifice, discipline and the setting aside of my wants and needs in order to make a woman's life better. And I can only do this because deep down, I believe she is worthy.

The deeper I get in this lifestyle and the deeper into submission I go, the more obvious it becomes to me that women are the superior gender. Man was designed and destined to serve women and if he can achieve that place where all that matters to him is the woman's happiness and fulfillment, he will experience an inner joy and an inner tranquility that he had no idea was available in this life."

* * * * *

In her article "Commentary on the Cuckold Husband", author Diane Marie (the writer from Connecticut not the lifestyle Mistress from Denver) had the following observations;

"Perhaps it's best to start out with a definition of the word cuckold. As defined in the dictionary 'A man married to an unfaithful wife.' Simple

enough, the guy's wife cheats. Many men fit this category, as it may surprise you how many wives actually have cheated at least once. But cuckold has come to mean something more. It has come to mean men who want their wives to be unfaithful. That does bring up the question of what is unfaithful, namely is a woman who has sexual relations with other men with the total approval of her husband being unfaithful? I'm sure this could be debated but I think not. Being unfaithful, would to most people, be cheating, having approval is not cheating.

I think we need to redefine cuckold to mean any husband who wants his wife to have sexual relationships with other men. I further propose that we refine the definition to mean a husband who desires, lusts and is at least somewhat obsessed with the idea.

I propose we define cuckold to mean a husband who desires his wife to humiliate him by having sexual relationships with other men. Of course there should also be a degree system involved in the definition. Cuckold 1, cuckold 2, cuckold 3, so on and so forth. This system would be set up by how submissive or willing to be humiliated the husband is to his wife in order to fulfill his lustful desires. Cuckold 10 being a husband willing to put up with any humiliation in order to watch his wife enjoy her lovers.

I kind like my system, don't you? Cuckold 1 would be the man who's willing to allow his wife the pleasure of a male-female-male threesome but he's doing it for both of them. She'd like the experience and he'd like the thrill of watching. Nothing wrong with that, they both get something out of it.

Cuckold 10 would be the other extreme. The husband is completely obsessed with the idea of his wife being with other men. She finally consents, at first to please him but finding she loves being with other men, she now continues for her own pleasure. It's not long before she realizes her husband will do just about anything to watch or even hear about her experiences. Just think of the advantages her life now takes on. He'll clean the house, watch the kids, do the laundry, shop for the groceries, tend the garden when she doesn't feel like it, and so much more. I'm sure he'd even procure lovers for her, if she so desired. I could list pages and pages of things I could think for him to do. If she's

a bit on the kinky side, liking the sub/dom thing, wow, my mind is overwhelmed by the possibilities. Even if she fell out of love with him, he's a keeper, what a life of leisure she could have. Need some extra money for a vacation with your current lover, send him out to work at night, but only after he's found someone to keep her warm and comfy while he's working. Oh my god, why did I not think of this when I had the opportunity to make it a reality?"

* * * * *

More often than not, it is indeed the husband who introduces his wife to the concept of a cuckoldry marriage. Some men become so obsessed with the fantasy of being cuckolded that they finally dare to take that bold step of sharing their fantasy with their wife.

Sterling had been fantasizing for years about his wife making him her cuckold. However, he could never envision himself sharing his secret desire with his wife. Sterling's wife is an intelligent woman and he was certain that such talk would offend her. But sometimes our secrets, that we are certain are hidden deep within the safe haven of our minds, have a way of coming to the forefront when we least expect them. That is what happened to Sterling.

"My wife and I were vacationing at the beach and we were sitting on the balcony of our condo and she was reading an article in a magazine that stated how more married women were having affairs than married men. The article was about how society is changing and how it is married women who have the majority of extra-marital affairs. When my wife was reading the statistics to me, I immediately grew an erection. We were both in our swim suits so she took notice. She laughed at me and said,

'That gets you excited, doesn't it?'

I tried to play dumb and she laughed some more and said,

'You like the thought of married women having more affairs than married men, don't you?'

At that point I couldn't lie seeing that my erection had given me away, so I said 'Yea, I guess, a little'.

My wife got the biggest kick out of it and she invited me inside to the bedroom of the condo. She pulled down my swim trunks and stroked my erection. She asked me what I would do if she had an affair.

'Would you divorce me?'

I got so excited from her talking about this and I told her that I wouldn't divorce her as long as she wasn't cheating on me.

'Cheating and having an affair is the same thing, silly', my wife said in a flirtatious tone.

I explained to her, 'Not necessarily' and that is when I told her about cuckolding.

Never one to allow such a comment to go by unquestioned, my wife asked me how I knew about cuckolding. I explained to her that I had heard the term in a movie and did research on the Internet to see what cuckolding was all about since I was curious. This was partially true. I knew about cuckolding for years as I am an avid reader of FemDom sites and magazines. But I was watching a movie starring George Clooney and Catherine Zeta-Jones called "Intolerable Cruelty" and Catherine Zeta-Jones admits under oath in a trial that she married a rich man with the intention of cuckolding him. I told my wife that I was curious what she meant when I watched the movie so I looked it up on the computer and I discovered there were sites dedicated to cuckolding, such as the 'Scandalous Women' site and 'Elise Sutton's Guide to Loving Female Authority'.

My wife seemed to be aroused when I told her about cuckolding. She pushed me on the bed and we kissed as she removed her swim suit. We had sex and while we were having sex, she asked me if I wanted her to cuckold me.

'Does that thought excite you?'

I told her 'Most definitely' and I climaxed.

When we got home from the beach, my wife rented "Intolerable Cruelty" which only had that one reference but my wife also looked up those websites I mentioned. My wife travels for her job and the night after she read those sites, we had sex and she asked me if I was serious about cuckolding.

'So you would not be hurt or jealous if I had sex with another man?'

I couldn't believe my wife was taking this serious. I confessed to her that I didn't know for sure but the fantasy did turn me on.

My wife explained to me how she has been propositioned a number of times when she has been away on business trips and she has been tempted. As she told me this I grew another stiff erection. We had sex again. Just the talk about cuckolding was causing more passion between us than we had in years. The fantasy of cuckolding had re-ignited our sex life.

Although I would not classify us having a full-fledged cuckoldry marriage, we now have an understanding that when my wife goes on the road for her job, if she is propositioned by a man she finds attractive, she has the right to have sex, as long as she shares the details with me on her return.

To date, she has cuckolded me three times and each time she has shared the particulars in explicit detail, and all three times led to amazing sex between me and my wife. I have never seen her as happy or as sexually charged as this. What was my fantasy is now our reality."

* * * * *

Those that swear by the cuckolding marriage say that when done openly and honestly, cuckolding can actually cause more intimacy and more passion between a wife and her husband, if (and this is an important if) both the wife and the husband are aroused and excited about cuckolding. Cuckolding can encompass a plethora of lifestyles.

Some men are fulfilled mentally and submissively from cuckolding, even if their wives deny them sex. But other couples, like Sterling and his wife, who incorporate cuckolding, still have regular sexual relations and the cuckolding enhances their sex life.

Could the cuckoldry marriage be a precursor to a future when society accepts a marriage where the woman is free to have other lovers while the husband must remain totally faithful to his wife? In his article “The Cybele Marriage” (a Cybele marriage referring to a modern day female dominated marriage, the name derived from the Greek Goddess Cybele whose male followers ritually castrated themselves) Anthony Merchant had the following observation about the cuckolding experience.

“Marriage, in the not-too-distant days of yore, was a financial transaction, not unlike glorified prostitution. A father would trade the hand of his daughter for, say, a team of oxen and a dairy cow. Often, the groom was decades older and no dead ringer for Tom Cruise. The Bride, of course, would have no say in the matter. A ring would be placed on the fourth finger of her right hand, so the world would understand that she belonged to someone. That she, like the oxen and the dairy cow, was someone's property.

Thanks to the work of Elizabeth Stanton, Victoria Woodhull, Margaret Sanger, Gloria Steinem, and other less heralded Feminists, much progress has been made in the last century or so. Women now get to choose not only whom they marry, but if they will marry at all. Dowries have gone the way of virgin brides and arranged marriages. Wives no longer vow to honor and obey their husbands. Many choose not to adopt the husband's surname.

In a Cybele Marriage, the tables have turned and it is the woman with all the power. In a Cybele Marriage, cuckoldry is used to keep the husband in line. The rules here are simple: the Wife is allowed and encouraged to pursue affairs, heterosexual and otherwise, outside of the marriage, while the husband must remain faithful exclusively to her. The Wife does not keep these extramarital encounters from the husband. Instead, she discloses everything in painstaking detail.

Sexual intercourse implies by its very nature equity--the putting together of complementary parts. Because the husband should never be made to feel equal to the wife, intercourse is eschewed for cunnilingus and strap-on sex."

* * * * *

Barbara and her husband, Toby, have been married for four years. Barbara is a beautiful woman with blonde hair and a gorgeous figure. Some people have compared her appearance to that of Nicollette Sheridan. Barbara has always enjoyed an active dating, social and sex life and it was an old flame that introduced her to the world of Female Domination back when she was a young woman of twenty-seven. Once Barbara became educated to the joys of being a dominant woman and once she fully embraced her dominant nature, she knew the kind of marriage she wanted. She wanted a marriage that would accentuate her dominance over her husband. She wanted a cuckoldry marriage that would leave her free to date and have other lovers while her husband would be totally monogamous to her.

Barbara ran a popular FemDom cyberspace group in which Toby was a member. However they never knew each other outside their pseudo screen names until a mutual friend introduced them to each other at a southern California FemDom social. Toby, a successful business man with a slight build, was everything that Barbara was seeking in a husband. He was hard working, loyal, devoted, a believer in female superiority and very submissive.

The thirty-five year old Barbara began to date the forty-two year old Toby and they soon discovered that they were intellectually and socially compatible. Barbara was completely upfront with Toby about what she was seeking in a submissive partner. She would be his entire world and he would be expected to obey her and serve her without any of the typical male ego trips or displays of machismo. Not only that, but traditional sex would be out of the question.

After three months of dating, Toby moved in with Barbara and became her live-in submissive. And a year later they were married. Barbara describes their marriage;

“Toby is the ultimate kept man. Not only does he work diligently in his business to make sure that I am well taken care of from a financial standpoint, he also does all the housework. He pampers me with massages, bubble baths, manicures and pedicures. Not only does he clean the house but he tends to my clothes, washing both my panties and his panties by hand. He serves as both my Butler and my Maid. I love to feminize him and have him perform his household duties while wearing his French maid outfit.

I control all the finances and I give Toby a small but adequate allowance. I make all the decisions. I established the ground rules for this marriage and Toby agreed to them. We have the kind of marriage that we both wanted. He always wanted a marriage where the woman was entirely in charge and I always wanted a marriage that complimented my dominant personality.”

Barbara and Toby have a 24/7 FemDom marriage but what separates their marriage from other 24/7 FemDom marriages is the unique dynamic of their sex life.

“Toby is in full-time chastity. We started with the CB2000 chastity device. He wore it around the house and to the office. I bought him the hot pink model. I loved to see his little penis locked inside the pink cage as he did his household chores. The CB2000 was a little bulky and uncomfortable to wear but I enjoyed the thought of him working at his office with the constant reminder that I owned what was between his legs.

Although I still have him wear the CB2000 on occasion, about a year ago I got Toby pierced. Toby has a Prince Albert piercing in the head of his penis as well as a Frenum piercing in the underside of the shaft of his penis. I interlock the Prince Albert piercing with the Frenum piercing, making it impossible for Toby to achieve an erection. Toby is allowed one orgasm per month, under my supervision. That usually consists of him masturbating.

I, on the other hand, enjoy as many orgasms as I want. Our sex life revolves around my pleasure, and that is how we both want it. Not only does Toby orally pleasure me whenever I request it, but we have

an understanding that I am free to date whomever I want. This was clearly defined when we were dating and was not negotiable. Any man that was going to marry me would have to agree to this marital model of female dominance. Toby willingly and enthusiastically agreed. I wanted to have a cuckoldry marriage and a cuckoldry marriage is what we practice.

At the present time, I have two regular lovers whom I have sex with, on average, once per week. As a Caucasian woman, I have always been sexually attracted to African-American males who are well-endowed. I know that is a stereotype that African-American males are bigger, and I don't know the biological data to confirm or refute this stereotype, but I do know that when I was twenty years old I had a black lover who was well-endowed and I was able to achieve orgasms with him that no other male could duplicate. Since that time, I have always preferred having African-American lovers.

When I became a female supremacist and I began to rethink sex, men and relationships, I decided that if I were to ever marry, I would marry a man who was submissive but I would still date men who could give me the kind of hot sex that I needed. Prior to dating Toby, I placed personal ads on Internet sites such as 'Craig's List', seeking well-endowed African-American lovers. Once I began to date Toby, I kept those ads running and I continued to invite replies and correspondences. To date, I would guess that I have received over one hundred what I would call sincere responses. I take this very seriously and thus I have spent a great deal of time meeting men at public restaurants as part of my screening process where I filter out those that are compatible from those that are not. Whenever you meet someone on-line, it is vitally important that you require they provide paper work, such as the results of medical screenings for STD's. Now that I am married and a potential lover will interact with my husband, the screening process is as important as ever.

I have met some wonderful lovers through my personal ads, both pre-Toby and since I met Toby. In the past year, I have found three men who were exactly what I was looking for in a lover. All three men were young, handsome, and well-endowed African-American men with hot bodies. They were willing to engage in a no strings attached sexual

relationship while being accepting of my cuckoldry marriage. It is interesting how many men become excited when I explain to them the cuckolding lifestyle and my marriage to Toby. They also are blown away when I explain to them that I have never had sex with my husband other than allowing him to orally pleasure me with his tongue.

Currently, I see two lovers typically once per week (not at the same time) and my husband willingly submits. When one of my lovers is coming over, I have my husband prepare me by bathing me, shaving my legs, rubbing my body with moisturizing lotion to make my skin soft, and assisting me as I dress while I try on various outfits and lingerie. I will ask him which outfits make me look the sexiest. He usually says 'All of them'.

Toby struggled with this in the beginning, especially the first time I made him watch, but he is now accustomed to my lifestyle. I require him to watch quite often and he might be required to perform 'clean-up duty' on me afterwards and occasionally I have required that he 'fluff' my lovers prior to them fucking me. (Fluff is a slang term which means to arouse someone prior to sex, usually via oral stimulation).

Outside of cuckolding, Toby and I have our own sex life which is all about female domination in the bedroom. That consists of me disciplining him or taking him with a strap-on, and him orally worshipping my body. He is always in chastity, other than the one day per month that I allow him his sexual release for health reasons.

Outside of the bedroom, he is my servant around the house but we are best friends in social settings. We go to dinner and take trips together. We hold hands in public and all his friends and business associates are envious that Toby is married to such a beautiful and sexy woman. Of course they are correct, Toby is a lucky man. If only they knew what really goes on in our bedroom."

Although Barbara is very dominant toward her husband (and most other men in her life) she does not seek submissive men for lovers. She prefers men who are aggressive in bed. Barbara explains;

“Some people have told me that wanting a ‘Bull’ in the bedroom but a ‘Lamb’ for a husband contradicts my female supremacy philosophy. I disagree. No man dominates me, not in the bedroom or outside the bedroom, but I have an easier time accepting a sexually aggressive male in the sack if I don’t have to live with him. Besides, I think by having a ‘Bull’ in my bed adds to the sexual humiliation of my chaste husband, which makes him more submissive and subservient to me. It is the best of both worlds and I feel every married woman should have the right to have sex with other men, whereas the husband should be required to remain faithful to his wife.”

* * * * *

Dr. Cherry Lee has lectured in the area of analytical psychology. She developed one of the first electronic systems for the quantitative analysis of human behavior. In her article “The Cuckold Husband/Hot Wife Phenomena” Dr. Lee writes;

“The mass media often cast beautiful and desirable women as both sexy and prone to sexual liaisons. Whereas this type of woman used to be considered a ‘fallen woman’ or even a ‘whore’, in some minds she now seems to represent an enticing new standard.

Some women used to brag about how they could avoid marital sex, and despite the views of some radical feminists, such women are now suspected as being man-haters, latent lesbians, or simply having personal problems. Now, many women find a certain excitement in being viewed as sexually liberated. For some, especially some older women, there may be a certain ego gratification in still being viewed as being sexually desirable — even discretely promiscuous. While holding to the security of her primary relationship, she may revel in experiencing sexual freedom.

At the same time, most cuckold husbands want their wives to appear ladylike on the surface (in public), but among select men, they want their wives to be known as ‘not hung up about sex’, or even ‘great lays’. Although this type of wife was once considered a threat to husbands, the more psychologically secure males believe that a

healthy and well-adjusted (and desirable) woman enjoys sex, and has the right to be just as open about it as men.

Plus, the husbands involved may pride themselves in being secure enough to handle a hot wife. He may even brag to another man about how his wife loves sex and can't get enough (which, not coincidentally, may be very much in contrast to the attitude of that man's wife). Implicit in the comment is that the husband has no problem with this, and that, in fact, he thinks his wife is pretty 'hot'. In many cases sex within the marriage has waned or grown dull and routine and the husband may get vicarious excitement in seeing (sometimes literally) his wife remain sexually active.

The cuckold husband/hot wife phenomena is typically the idea of the husband who not only knows about the high number of female affairs, but is even sexually excited by visualizing another man having sex with his wife.

Women have a different perspective on being a hot wife, of course. According to one woman, 'I've got a sense of freedom in enjoying the company of men and not being paranoid about a jealous husband, or even being worried about what people will think. If I want to do it with a guy, I have the freedom to let it happen'.

At the same time, the hot wife does not want jealousy or resentment to ruin her marriage or threaten the unusual freedom she enjoys, a freedom she knows that very few husbands would be willing to grant. Therefore, she needs to be careful to be totally open and honest to her husband about her lovers. This means that there will be no secret conversations or secret meetings with men.

The cuckold husband may want his wife to announce her sexuality by wearing revealing clothes. For example, he may accompany her to a night spot in a distant city and have her dress in ultra-revealing clothes. This can serve to get them both used to the resulting male attention. Rather than being jealous, having a wife that is seen by other men as sexually 'hot' may provide him with an ego boost. The husband has to adjust to his wife not being sexually exclusive to him.

He will have to deal with meeting men who have had or want to have sex with her.

Clearly, the cuckold husband/hot wife idea is at odds with cultural conditioning and human tendencies toward jealousy and possessiveness. Although these traits may not be desirable, they are the norm and must be recognized. Even assuming that both partners are okay with going in this direction, most of society isn't. With most people there is still a stigma associated with a promiscuous wife and a husband that lets his wife have extramarital sex. Most people who find out about this will respond negatively toward both partners.

All this being said, given the ever-increasing number of affairs, and the emerging attitudes about condoned affairs in countries such as Japan, one wonders if somewhere down the road to cultural enlightenment, U.S. society won't be ready to accept such open relationships. We seem to be in the early stages of that now.

Although the transition will certainly be bumpy, if we are able to shift our emphasis to love and commitment to hold relationships together, rather than the refutable doctrines about sexual exclusivity which simply cater to jealousies and insecurities, it would not only eliminate much heartache, but it would remove many of the 'justifications' for dissolving relationships."

* * * * *

A woman can invoke the cuckolding dynamic without following through with the actual sexual experience. A woman can go out to dinner with a male friend while denying her husband the right to ever go out with other women. That is the cuckolding dynamic but no sex has to occur. The wife is still exercising her female liberation.

A wife can be free to kiss other men on the lips, such as on New Years Eve, but the husband is forbidden to kiss other women on the lips. That can be a mild form of the cuckolding experience. Another way I have heard of invoking the cuckolding dynamics without having a sexual affair is through masturbation. A wife can be allowed to pleasure herself but the husband is not permitted to masturbate. Or a

wife can exercise her freedom by watching Adult movies and visiting Adult websites, while denying her husband the same freedom. A couple can be creative in this area without taking the risks that a real cuckolding experience would entail.

Vanessa is a highly educated woman and after studying the cuckolding lifestyle in great detail, she decided to use the cuckolding principal on her husband, however not in the way one might expect.

“I am a mature female in the prime of my life, college educated with a Masters degree and have done quite well for myself. I am educated in the fields of psychology and sociology as well as anthropology. I am a student of human behavior and have always enjoyed observing people and studying their mannerisms and behavioral patterns. I have also been married to the same loving man for the past eighteen years.

Cuckolding seems to be a growing practice within our culture. I have my own take on this often misunderstood lifestyle choice. Broken down to its basic content, cuckolding is about the indulgence of the female of that which her male partner is denied. Cuckolding happens to be about the wife indulging herself in sex while her husband is denied but this psychological exercise could be played out in a number of other areas that would not have to include sex with another, and I believe would be just as exciting and powerful on an emotional and psychological level.

My marriage and is a perfect example of my theory on this. I have never cuckolded my husband in the traditional sense of the word but I know that this is one of his strongest fantasies. He voluntarily admits that he gets the most aroused from reading stories when the subject matter is about cuckolding. My husband is a psychological masochist and enjoys being humiliated and treated cruelly if that cruelty is within a controlled environment and limited to his psyche. My husband is not a physical masochist because he does not enjoy physical pain in the least. We've experimented with corporal punishment and BDSM activities but he has a very low threshold of pain and will use his safe word even when the play would be what I would classify as mild.

What I do with my husband is I utilize the principal of cuckolding by denying him in certain areas that he enjoys, while I indulge in these same areas. For example, I have forbidden him to eat sweets. He is denied the privilege of eating ice cream, or a donut, a piece of cake, a slice of pie, candy, etc. I have my reasons for doing this and it is ultimately for his own good. Let's just say that as a superior female, I have more self control than my husband. I greatly limit my sweets but occasionally I desire to indulge myself and when I do, it gives me an opportunity to 'cuckold' my husband.

What I will do is tie him to a chair so he is helpless and I will indulge myself with my 'Ben and Jerry's ice cream' or my 'Godiva chocolate'. I know that he wants a bite so bad but I tease him and deny him while he must watch me indulge. Isn't this the same principal as the wife who indulges in sex while she denies her husband as he is forced to watch?

Another little torture I will do along the same line is with masturbation. He is forbidden to masturbate. If I would ever catch him eating sweets or pleasuring himself or engaging in any pleasurable habit that is not sanctioned by me, he will be punished in a way that he will not enjoy and will not soon forget. He is forbidden to pleasure himself but I am allowed to indulge if I so desire. When I do decide to indulge, I will 'cuckold' him by tying him to a chair and making him watch me pleasure myself while I tease him about his denied status and my right to indulge.

Another variation of this is with the viewing of Adult oriented material. My husband is forbidden but I am permitted to indulge. Being a female, I can control my urges much better than he, so my indulgence is only when the mood strikes me. When I am in the mood to indulge in this area, I might combine it with my right to pleasure myself so I will rent an Adult video or DVD and watch it while I pleasure myself. My husband is bound in his chair, facing me but unable to see the television screen. He is only allowed to look upon me as I pleasure myself. He is not allowed to view what I am viewing thus I get to indulge but he is denied. I might permit him to listen to what is taking place on the video or DVD as this teases him and torments him to no end. He wants to see what I am watching so bad but is not permitted to indulge. I might tease him by telling him what a magnificent body the

woman has and how erotic it is watching the well-hung Stud ravishing the gorgeous female. He can only hear but cannot watch.

Or perhaps I will even limit his ability to listen to the action. I have placed plugs in his ears so he cannot hear what I am enjoying. This is not as much fun for me because I cannot tease him as much but this does frustrate him as all he can do is watch his wife pleasure herself, not knowing what I am hearing or watching from the erotic Adult entertainment. It depends on my mood and how cruel I want to be to him. Once more, this is a form of cuckolding as I am allowed to indulge but he is denied.

Such scenarios usually will take my husband to what is classified as subspace. The crueler I am, the more excited he becomes because he is a mental masochist. I believe most of the men who want to be cuckolded by their wives are mental masochists. The difference with us is that we don't involve another man and this solves all the potential negative problems that are associated with cuckolding. I dominate my husband mentally by utilizing the same principal of cuckolding. I indulge in areas that he is denied. And it is permanent denial. He is never permitted sweets, he is never allowed to masturbate and he is never permitted to view Adult oriented videos and DVDs. I, on the other hand, may indulge myself as much I want and I use my liberation to tease and torment him in the psychological realm of his mind.”

* * * * *

Cuckolding is not for most people but if the heart of the wife is toward her husband and if she is using cuckolding as a tool to dominate her husband because it stimulates his submissive nature, it can be a powerful activity within a FemDom relationship. While it may be difficult for some people to comprehend how such an unconventional lifestyle can actually benefit a marriage, the fact remains that there are couples who have incorporated cuckolding successfully within their FemDom marriages.

It is difficult to imagine how any lifestyle that involves the inclusion of other sexual partners within the marriage relationship will ever become widely acceptable by society. Then again, who could have

envisioned the societal changes we have seen within male/female relationships over the past half century?

One thing is for certain, the cuckolding fantasy is growing in popularity amongst the male gender. Add that dynamic to the ever increasing number of women who are having affairs outside of marriage, and you have the potential for a significant increase in the number of wives who will embrace the cuckolding lifestyle. How widespread cuckolding will become will depend on the number of men who dare to share their fantasy to be cuckolded with their wives. While some women may have a difficult time embracing such D&S practices as bondage, whips, fetish outfits, and BDSM activities, these same women might not be so reluctant to agree to a marriage where the husband promises to be faithful and monogamous while at the same time giving their blessing for the wife to date other men. Once that door is opened, even if it is just through the sharing of sexual fantasies, it might be hard to turn back. Women are sexual beings and a woman does come into her sexual prime about the same time a man's sex drive begins to decrease.

Later in this book we will look at two FemDom groups that are dedicated to the cuckolding lifestyle. What is most striking about these groups is that most of the FemDom couples that are interested in the cuckolding experience are in their late thirties, forties and fifties. The cuckolding experience seems to be an outlet where the sexual older woman can satisfy her libido while at the same time giving the cuckolded husband an avenue to recharge his sexual batteries by being a spectator, and even a collaborator, to his wife's sexual flings with other men. Subsequently, there are the humiliation factors that can feed a man's submissive nature while at the same time feeding the woman's dominant persona.

Most women who marry do so with the authentic intention of embracing the monogamous relationship. Rarely will the concept of an open marriage appeal to the female nature. Women like Barbara are the exceptions to the rule. However, once the male opens that door by confessing that he is excited by the concept of a one-way open marriage where only the woman has the right to exercise her sexual options for variety, he'd better be willing to accept the consequences

should his wife agree to take him up on it. That door is not so easily closed once those thoughts are planted within the female mind.

Most FemDom marriages are monogamous and cuckolding is still a minority lifestyle within FemDom relationships. However, the number of couples that are embracing the cuckolding experience has increased significantly and exponentially over the past decade. This trend merits additional observation and examination as society continues to evolve.

Chapter Eight:

The Cougar Experience

Much has been written about the growing societal trend of older women dating younger men. Popular mainstream magazines and newspapers have recently devoted articles to examining the Older Woman/Younger Man phenomenon. Likewise, many books have been written exploring this topic such as:

“Cougar: A Guide for Older Women Dating Younger Men”
by Valerie Gibson.

“Older Women, Younger Men: New Options for Love and Romance”
by Felicia Brings and Susan Winter

“A Much Younger Man” by Dianne Highbridge

“The Cradle Robbers” by Linda Dominique Grosvenor

“A Round-Heeled Woman” by Jane Juska.

Most of the attention has been focused on the woman’s perspective. The majority of mainstream research has zeroed in on the obvious societal implications of women finally having the financial independence to date for fun and for sex, instead of dating to find a

provider. Naturally, the liberated woman and the career woman are freer to date whomever they choose than say a woman who is still bound by the societal limitations placed on women by the patriarchal system. That goes without saying. Money is power and the woman who controls her own finances is empowered to overcome the patriarchal hold over the female gender. Money is freedom and the career woman has many societal choices the women of prior generations lacked, including the freedom to date for fun and sex.

Be that as it may, there is an important aspect to the growing societal trend of older women dating younger men that has been mostly overlooked, and that is the female domination component. Yes, finances equal power, freedom and choices for the career woman but there are many choices a woman can make, and some women still choose the traditions of the patriarchal society. However, women who choose to date younger men are often seeking more than just fun and sex. They are seeking power and control over the man in their life. Age and maturity equates to experience and experience equates to wisdom and experience plus wisdom equals power and control. The older woman has the experience and the wisdom over her younger partner and this gives her control over the relationship. The older woman usually will call the shots and make the decisions, both inside and outside the bedroom. In other words, the older woman/younger man relationship is a part of the societal evolution toward female domination.

The younger male is not limited in his options the way women were a few generations ago. The majority of young men who date older women are not seeking a “Sugar Momma”. In fact, most men who date older women have their own careers or are in college working toward a career. The interesting aspect to the older woman/younger man phenomenon is that so many males are choosing to date older women.

The fact that so much media attention has been given to the female point of view of this societal change just goes to show how steeped in a patriarchal system the collective mindset of society has been. People are amazed and surprised that an older woman would choose to date a younger man when older men have dated younger women for centuries. Society easily accepts an older man with “eye candy” on his

arm. But now that older women are choosing to be seen with young “eye candy” on their arms, all of a sudden research has to be done to try to figure this out.

To fully understand the societal trend of older women with younger men one must first understand the societal trend toward female domination. Younger men are choosing to be with older women because of the male desire for loving female authority. A lot of men have fantasized about older women since they were adolescents. The male submissive nature is excited about the thought of a woman being more experienced. The male submissive nature wants the woman to be in control and the submissive male knows that there is a better chance that an older woman will dominate him than if he were to date a girl his own age. Thus, the older woman/younger man relationship is ultimately about a relationship where the woman is in control both sexually and socially, and that power dynamic appeals equally to the woman and the man. Add in the biological fact of the sexual compatibility of an older woman and a younger man, and you have a formula for a societal trend that will continue to grow.

According to one of the most sweeping surveys ever conducted on the dating habits and sex lives of mid-life singles, close to a third of unmarried American women in their forties through sixties who date are going out with younger men.

Some high-profile women date much younger men. Jacqueline Bissett’s male partner is twenty years younger. Juliette Mills married a man eighteen years younger. Kristie Alley’s partner is thirteen years younger. Mary Tyler Moore married a man sixteen years younger. Joan Lunden married a man ten years younger. Courtney Cox married her seven year younger partner. Susan Sarandon’s longtime partner, Tim Robbins, is twelve years younger. Demi Moore is dating actor Ashton Kutcher, who is fifteen years her junior. Cher dated Rob Camilletti for years and he was twenty years younger. Joan Collins married a man twenty-five years her junior. Raquel Welch married her fifteen year younger partner. And the writer Anais Nin was forty-one when she became lovers with a seventeen year old male.

* * * * *

Feminist Delores Fagan has first hand knowledge of the male desire for a relationship with an older woman, as she encouraged her eighteen year old son to have his first sexual encounter with a forty year old woman.

“I have come to the conclusion that young men should have their initial sexual indoctrination with an experienced, older woman. I believe this for a number of reasons. First, such a sexual encounter will teach young, adult males to respect women, as well as educate them in how to pleasure a woman. I feel that most young males have been brainwashed about sex and have a wrong opinion of sex and the sexuality of women. I look at the ills of society like rape, unwanted pregnancies, abortions, sexually transmitted diseases, the abuse of women, the irresponsibility of men and so forth and I see the potential to curve the destructive behavior of males by reaching them and educating them about sex. Women have a power over men and women have the ability to tame the aggressive nature of young males.

Which is the better experience for a young male, to have his first sexual encounter with a girl in the back seat of a car or to have it with an experienced woman in the safe surroundings of her home? And what is the lasting result of that initial sexual encounter? Will he view the girl as a sexual conquest or will he view the female gender with admiration and respect? Will he become aggressive toward the female or will he become submissive? Will he act responsibly or irresponsibly about sex after that initial experience?

One modern day movie I saw that had the theme of a younger man having his first sexual experience with an older woman was "American Pie". I believe the young man was seventeen when he lost his virginity to his friend's attractive mother. He was uncomfortable and awkward around girls but this older woman gave this boy his manhood. But it was a proper manhood. What's wrong with an older woman teaching a young, inexperienced male the facts of life through an actual sexual experience?

Having raised two sons of my own, I am comfortable with the legal age of adulthood being eighteen. Our teenagers are having sex too young. If only we as women would instill in our sons that they should wait until they are adults before they experiment with sex. But what should be a male's first sexual experience? I am speaking about the sociological impact of young men having sex with young women. Society seems to chuckle about fifteen-year-old boys having casual sex with fifteen-year-old girls. That's too bad because, in my opinion, that is not a good experience for a girl and it is a poor way for a boy to become a man. Are two fifteen-year-olds mature enough to have sex in this age of sexually transmitted diseases? Not to mention the risk to the young girl of becoming pregnant and thus limiting her opportunities to pursue her education and a career.

Since the male gender hungers to be dominated by a woman and most young males do desire a sexual relationship with an older, more experienced woman, the ideal societal model would be for a young man to have his initial sexual encounter with an older, more mature woman. Obviously in a perfect world the best societal model would be for a male to remain a virgin until he marries. But outside of that, I believe young men should wait until they reach the legal age of consent, and if at all possible, have their initial sexual encounter with an older, more mature woman."

The legal age of consent varies from country to country and even from state to state within the United States. For example, the age of consent in Colorado is fifteen, provided the adult is not in a position of authority over the consenting teenager and provided the adult is no more than ten years older. Therefore, a female teacher having sexual relations with her sixteen year old student is unlawful. However a twenty-four year old woman having a consensual sexual relationship with a fifteen year old male is legal under Colorado law.

There are a number of states where the age of consent is sixteen, such as Pennsylvania, Georgia, Florida, Kentucky, Delaware, New Jersey, New Hampshire, Washington and the District of Columbia. All states forbid sexual relations between authority figures (guardians, teachers) and teenagers who have reached the age of consent. And in some states, the laws are so antiquated and based on the traditions of old

patriarchy societies that the legal age of marriage is younger than the age of consent. Regardless of the variations of what constitutes the age of consent, society has set the legal boundary of adulthood at eighteen, and while many adolescent and teenage males fantasize about a sexual encounter with an adult woman, Delores is correct in her assessment that males should wait until adulthood before seeking a sexual relationship with an older woman.

Some men are very immature, even in their late twenties and early thirties. For such men, dating younger women will not be as beneficial as dating a mature, experienced and wise woman. Another benefit to such an arrangement is the sexuality aspects. A woman's sex drive is stronger in her forties and fifties than it is in her teens and twenties. The opposite is true for men. So an older woman having sexual relations with a younger man can be sexually fulfilling for both. Add in the female domination elements to the equation and the older woman is positioned to be the dominant partner.

Delores' views about the older woman/younger male relationship were formed after her youngest son had his first sexual encounter with a much older woman, an encounter that Delores herself facilitated.

“My son came to me and said he needed to talk with me about sex. He was dating this girl and she came on to him and allowed him to feel her breasts but he didn't know what to do. As they were kissing and she was rubbing against him, he climaxed in his pants and felt embarrassed. He confessed this to me and we had a long talk about the facts of life.

From this discussion, my son told me about a friend of his who claimed he had slept with a classmate's much older sister. I explained that it was probably not true seeing that most young men fantasize about having sex with older women. I run a salon with many female customers and my son asked me if I knew of any older women who might be interested in teaching him about sex. I was astonished at both his request and his maturity. I could not get over how honest he was about his sexuality and how much he trusted his mother to tell me this.

Obviously, I told him that I did not know of any women who would want to teach him the facts of life. I gave him the traditional speech of how he needed to wait until he met the right girl and that he needed not to rush to have sex. But it was shortly after this time that his older brother got his girlfriend pregnant. This made me re-evaluate my advice to my youngest son.

One of my clients was a forty year old woman named Cynthia. One day she was visiting me at my salon and she met my youngest son. He dropped by unexpectedly and I introduced them. After my son left, she commented on how handsome my son was. She told me she could hardly take her eyes off of him. Cynthia had a reputation for dating younger men and it was obvious that she was attracted to my son. This surprised me but I told her (half jokingly) about how my son had asked me if I knew of any women who could train him in the ways of sex.

Cynthia looked at me and told me that if I was serious, she would be willing. In fact, she thought it was a wonderful idea. We discussed this in great detail and later that week, she dropped off some literature and articles about the topic. What was most surprising and eye opening was that this literature was feminist material. One article was the transcript of a college discussion group on feminism and dating.”

Delores's son had just turned eighteen and she went to him and asked him if he was still a virgin and if he still wanted to pursue a sexual encounter with an older woman. He told her “yes” on both accounts. Delores arranged for her son to meet Cynthia for dinner.

“I played no part in it. Once they went out to dinner, they were two adults out on a date, making an adult decision. But later Cynthia and I were talking and she gave me the details on how it happened. I felt funny hearing the details but I am glad that she shared them with me because it made me feel good about what transpired.

They went to Cynthia's house and she allowed him to drink a glass of champagne to calm his nerves. She had him give her a foot rub and a neck rub and she instructed him on how to massage a woman's feet, shoulders and neck. Once the mood was set and the tension broken, Cynthia excused herself and changed into lingerie. She called my son

into her bedroom and allowed him to touch her body. She had him worship her body and she guided him in how to orally pleasure a woman. Finally, she took his virginity by rolling him on his back, taught him how to use a condom and guiding him inside her while my son was nurtured by her breasts. Cynthia said it was very beautiful and that all men should have such an initial sexual experience. My son was in Xanadu the next couple of weeks and had a look of total fulfillment and peace on his face. He had become a man but also had developed a deep reverence for women, which has stayed with him to this day.

In fact, my son is now engaged to a girl who is seven years older. This girl is extremely intelligent and I am proud of my son and am very pleased with the kind of woman he has chosen to marry. My son has a beautiful attitude toward women and treats them with respect. I was very hesitant about allowing Cynthia to be with my son but I am glad that it happened. It was a beautiful experience for my son and it gave him confidence and the proper outlook on women.”

* * * * *

Works of Literature and Movies from Hollywood have captured the common male teenage fantasy of being seduced by an older woman. I would venture to say that most teenage males have had some variation of the Older Woman fantasy.

“How Stella Got Her Groove Back” is about the sumptuous romance of a 40-year-old woman and 20-year-old man.

In "Bullets Over Broadway", Dianne Wiest's aging actress romances young writer Jack Cusack for a bigger part in his play.

In "To Die For", Nicole Kidman's TV weatherwoman seduces the high school aged Joaquin Phoenix.

In "Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf?", Martha (Elizabeth Taylor) seduces Nick (George Segal) merely to make her husband jealous and then proceeds to make Nick feel like a flop in bed. With a single sex act, she wins victories over two men, turning both into houseboys.

In “Never on Sunday”, introducing virginal boys to the joys of sex was always a holiday for the Piraeus prostitute of Melina Mercouri.

In “Tea and Sympathy”, Deborah Kerr's faculty wife is just trying to save an adolescent virgin from homosexuality.

In “Summer of '42”, Jennifer O'Neill's twenty-two year old character becomes widowed by the war and she gets through the night with a 16-year-old boy (Gary Grimes), who remains forever grateful.

“The Last Picture Show” offers a similar motive: the neglected middle-aged coach's wife (Cloris Leachman) and an orphaned high-school student (Timothy Bottoms) go through their loveless sexual mechanics to find mutual comfort in a dying town.

Most famously in “The Graduate”, Mrs. Robinson (Anne Bancroft) picks Dustin Hoffman's virginal recent graduate to be her private stud rather than her prospective son-in-law.

Delores mentioned the movie “American Pie”. One of the most memorable societal terms that came from that movie was MILF, or “Mother I'd Like to Fuck”. Following the popularity of the movie and of course MILF, websites sprung up almost overnight, featuring none other than sexually charged older women that seemed modeled after Stiffler’s Mom.

According to these sites, twenty-something males love MILFs and Cougars because these types of women mean sex with an experienced woman. Not all older women are going to become emotionally attached to a “boy-toy”. She is not seeking to play head games or to cuddle or to meet a guy’s parents. MILF’s and Cougars have “been there and done that” where real relationships are concerned therefore what they usually seek out of a “boy-toy” is youthful companionship and great sex.

Not as many women are looking for the picket fence and two cars. Now companionship, travel, and fun are coming to the forefront. Women may also want a man with a less-developed career who could follow her and be a support to her career goals. For their part, younger

men often find older women more interesting, experimental, fun to talk to, financially settled, and more adept sexually.

Naturally, the liberated woman and the career woman have the freedom to date whomever they choose, including the freedom to date for fun and sex. A survey for “New Woman” magazine examined the trend of older women dating younger men. Two-fifths of those who took part in the survey said they had enjoyed a relationship with a younger man or “boy-toy”. Just over three-quarters of those who had dated younger men said they were at least five years their junior, while for a fifth the age gap was at least a decade.

* * * * *

In 1974, at the age of twenty-two, Christopher met a woman who had just turned forty. She was married and he was single at that time. They ended up beginning a sexual relationship that lasted approximately eight years. Other than the expected complications of having a relationship with a woman who continued to live with her husband, Christopher found this relationship to be the most fulfilling of his life. While the relationship was mostly conventional, sexually speaking it had FemDom elements which placed Christopher in the submissive role to the wiser, more mature female.

“Once we were going up a stairway in her house (with no one else at home), ascending it side-by-side, she on my left and I on her right, and as she reached a stair step a little above the step where I was, she suddenly stopped, put her hands on my shoulders and pulled me around and down so that my back was over the thigh of her bent right leg, with my upper body twisted around facing upward, where she held me bent over and planted a long, forceful French kiss on me that seemed to last forever. Then she moved me back upright on the step I’d been on, and continued going up the stairs looking back on me over her right shoulder as she walked up with a taunting smile that seemed to say ‘I dare you to do anything about that.’ I found that to be a powerful erotic experience.

Once we were inside her bedroom, she pushed me on the bed and unzipped my pants. I thought we were about to have sexual intercourse

but she began French kissing me strongly while fondling my erection in her right hand. This was enjoyable to me obviously, but as I began to attempt to sit up to take the lead into penetrative sex (as I thought the man was expected to do), despite my attempts to sit up and change the nature of what was happening, I was physically unable to do so.

That is to say, either the kind of position she had me leveraged in, or my insufficient physical strength, prevented me from sitting up. I desperately struggled and wiggled with all my might to try to get up because I didn't want to climax in this way, but I could not get her off of me. I recall her pushing her upper body down on my chest and I ended up being brought to an involuntary orgasm from her forceful stroking me without her even having taken off any of her clothes.

In thinking back on it I wonder what was going through her head while this was going on? Did she just not feel like sex that day and wanted to prove a point? Did she simply enjoy, or find erotically stimulating herself, the fact of being able to overcome my physical resistance in this fashion and to be able to make me climax even when I didn't want to? I never asked her but that experience gave her the upper hand in our relationship.”

* * * * *

I would venture to say that most teenage males have had some variation of the older woman fantasy, and that fantasy usually never goes away, even when the male reaches adulthood.

When the high-profile case of the attractive Florida teacher who had sexual relations with her fourteen year old male student was all over the news, websites were created by adult males, posting pictures of the woman and creating discussion boards, most expressing support for the teacher. Males discussed the situation with the attitude of “how did this boy get so lucky?” and “why couldn’t that have happened to me when I was fourteen?” Obviously the majority of people are going to find the story of a fourteen year old having sex with his teacher to be morally repugnant, and rightfully so, but at the same time a lot of adult men thought this kid was fortunate to have sex with the hottest teacher at his school. One male poster shared,

“Think about it. Remember when you were in high school, fantasizing about that one afternoon where your hot Spanish teacher would keep you after class and the two of you would have wild, passionate sex right on her desk? Well this kid actually did it! He had sex with the hot teacher! And when his cousin wouldn't believe him, he somehow convinced her to have sex in the back of a car as his cousin drove them around! Clearly this woman has some issues, but my hat's off to her for fulfilling every adolescent boy's fantasy.”

As her trial got national coverage, “Free Debra” websites appeared and press reports claimed that she received mail from men all over the world supporting her. She even got marriage proposals (although she was already married). Her eventual avoidance of any jail time was cheered by these websites.

The all-too-common male response to this case was greeted by disgust by those who were looking at the criminal aspects of the case. What the shocked and dismayed observers of this case failed to realize was that these supportive sites and commentaries by men were not about the crime itself. These men never viewed it as a crime. These men were simply living out their own fantasies through the media attention to this story, a fantasy they probably had since they were fourteen.

As Psychologist Leonard Whitman points out, this high-profile story revealed that there is still a double standard in our society but it is a double standard brought about by the male perspective.

“Can you imagine if a fourteen-year-old girl was seduced and had repeated sexual encounters with her male teacher? The outrage would have been unanimous across society and the male teacher would have been forever labeled as a sex offender and he would probably be sitting in prison today.

But when the roles are reversed, most women are outraged because of their motherly perspective but most men are not outraged. In fact, most men reason, whether they will admit it publicly or not, that the fourteen-year-old boy is privileged to have had a sexual relation with an adult woman. Those are the sociological realities and I venture to guess a hypothetical all-male jury would have found the woman not

guilt, whereas that same all-male jury would have overwhelmingly convicted a man for the same crime.

What that tells us is that men cannot separate themselves from the male in these cases. If the male is the accused, they know from their own impulses that men think with their penises and thus any man who preys on an innocent girl deserves to be locked-up. But if the male is the victim and a woman is the accused, the majority of adult males will relate to the male victim and they will recall their own teenage fantasies, and they will judge the victim as being fortunate and thus not a victim at all.

That is why a Prosecutor will always seek as many female jurors as possible when prosecuting a case against a female who had inappropriate relations with a male minor. Unless there is a component to the case other than the sexual components, most men will not look at an adult woman who had sexual relations with a male juvenile as being a criminal. They might say she is disturbed or has issues or is in need of counseling, but they will not look at her in the same light as they would an adult man who has sexual relations with a female juvenile.

Is it a double standard? Of course it is but society is chock-full with double standards. Men and women rarely view situations the same. Talk to any political pollster and they will tell you how men and women view most political issues in a different way. Take this case in Florida and the common female position is one of being appalled that a woman would misuse her position as a teacher to selfishly gratify her sexual urges at the expense of a young boy. Contrarily the common male position is 'why couldn't that have been me when I was fourteen'. Needless to say, it is a double standard because the male mind and the female mind work differently when it comes to moral judgments, especially if sex is involved."

This double standard is becoming a sociological problem because we are starting to see an alarming increase in the number of female teachers having inappropriate sexual relations with male students in high schools all across the United States. Some of these cases make the news but most do not. Most of these cases never come to public

light because they are settled quietly, discreetly and internally by local school systems.

While most teenage males may harbor sexual fantasies about adult women, the fact is it rarely becomes a reality because, thankfully, societal boundaries are still a great deterrent. However, once a young man becomes a young adult, that's an entirely different story.

* * * * *

At his place of employment, George met a woman that is fourteen years older. George is twenty-one and Kelly is thirty-five.

“Kelly just came off of a divorce. As a Christmas gift, I gave her the book ‘Female Domination’. I think she was surprised when she saw the cover but she agreed to read it. Shortly thereafter, she asked me on a date.

We openly talked about that book and she told me that she was excited about the thought of being the dominant partner in a relationship. All was going well but after a couple of weeks she told me that she wanted to cool our relationship because of the age difference. She needed time to think.

About a week later she called me up and asked me to come over to her house so we could talk. I showed up and she was wearing leather pants and had on a leather bra with metal studs. She had seen the bra that day at a fetish store and couldn't resist buying it. She also purchased a riding crop.

She told me that she had changed her mind because of a dream. She had a dream that she was whipping me while I was orally pleasuring her. She awoke from the dream excited and couldn't get the image out of her head.

Kelly asked me if I would be willing to play out this dream in real life for her. I agreed and she tied me to her bed face down and she positioned herself so that my mouth had access to her exposed crotch. She propped herself up with pillows against the headboard of her bed

and she began to whip my back and my buttocks with the riding crop while I orally pleased her. I swear that just prior to her achieving climax she began to whip me hard and fast, much the same way a Jockey might strike a Thoroughbred heading toward the finish line in a horserace.

After she was done climaxing, she untied me, rolled me over and mounted me for intercourse. Afterwards, she confessed that it was the best sex of her life.

When we were done in the bedroom, she ordered me to go get us some food and to rent us a movie. When I got back (after being out for close to an hour) she did not like the movie I selected and sent me back into the cold to get another one. I could not get over the change in her demeanor. She had found a new confidence.

After the movie, we talked and she told me that she wanted to continue to see me and that she wanted to keep on dominating me like this because she was having such a good time. We have now been dating for over a year. Dating and submitting to an older woman is wonderful.”

* * * * *

Older women dating and marrying younger men is yet another sign of the societal change toward female dominance. Jane Juska, an attractive retired English teacher, has written a book, "A Round-Heeled Woman: My Late-Life Adventures in Sex & Romance".

At sixty-six years old, Jane went to one too many excruciating parties in the perfectly reasonable hope of meeting a clean and healthy man who might, as she puts it, “like a civilized roll in the hay”. She began to wonder if she might never have sex again.

Then one night, after watching the Eric Roehmer film "Autumn Tale" at a Berkeley, California movie theater, she finished her malted milk balls, walked home and wrote the following:

"Before I turn 67 - next March - I would like to have a lot of sex with a man I like. If you want to talk first, Trollope works for me."

Then she sent it to the classified ad section of the New York Review of Books.

And so she went through a process of exploration until she found, much to her family's chagrin, a well-read and open-minded thirty-three year old working as a stockbroker in New York.

To promote her book, she made the rounds on television talk shows. One of the more interesting exchanges occurred when Ms Juska was being interviewed by the self-described traditionalist Bill O'Reiley. The conservative talk-show host was trying to make light of the whole topic and asked Ms Juska sarcastically about her lover who was thirty-four years her junior.

"What did you talk about? Be home by eight? Couldn't you have just had a friendship with the young man, without sex being involved?"

Ms Juska did not hesitate and dominantly said, "No!"

* * * * *

Jackie's introduction to a Female Domination marriage was twelve years ago. She had just gotten separated from her first husband when she met Kay at her place of employment. Kay was forty-three and she and Jackie became close friends.

"Kay was an attractive woman and a confident woman. I really admired her. She was also married to the most handsome man I had ever seen. He was movie star gorgeous. He was my age, a youthful thirty."

Kay would brag to me about how she dominated her husband, Shane. I didn't believe the stories she would tell me, about how she bossed her husband around, how he did the cooking and all the chores around the house, plus he had a full time job. She always got her way with him, he never went drinking with the boys and he was like an obedient puppy

around her. I knew he was good to her but I thought she was exaggerating the rest.

Then one day, Kay told me that she wanted to prove to me how she dominated her husband. She invited me to a local hotel room. We sat in the room waiting for her husband. He thought that he was just meeting his wife for a sexual getaway but when he came into the room and saw me, he was surprised and embarrassed. Kay really shocked me when she got real 'bitchy' with him. She told Shane that she wanted to show her friend how she controls him. She ordered him to get totally naked. He started to plead with her but she snapped her fingers and said 'Shane, I said get naked. Do it NOW!'

Shane stripped in front of us and stood before us with his head down, totally naked. Kay then ordered him to dance for us. He hesitated for a second and his face was beet red. Kay again ordered him in her bitchy, authoritative voice 'Dance for us, Shane, and do it NOW!'

She found a radio station on the hotel radio and Shane began to dance erotically for us. He had a gorgeous body, muscular, tan and hairless. I was getting so turned-on! It was like having a private Chippendale dancer. I also felt a little sorry for Shane because I could tell how embarrassed he was.

After the dance, Kay ordered Shane to confess to me his role in their marriage. He knelt and kissed my shoes and then he looked up at me and told me how he does all the cooking, cleaning, and household chores. He confessed how Kay is in charge and he obeys her every order. Kay then ordered him to stand and she had him lean over the chair in the room. She took out of her purse a hairbrush and she gave him ten hard smacks. He cringed and jumped a little with each hard blow and she ordered him to count them out loud. After she finished spanking him, he thanked her for his discipline.

Then Kay reached into her purse and pulled out a small jar of Vaseline lubricant and a dildo. She lubricated it up, inserted the dildo into Shane's rectum and she began to slide it in and out of him right in front of me. It was so hot watching this totally clothed, older woman 'dildo fucking' this good looking, younger man. Kay kept taking him

with the dildo and than she ordered him to climax for us. Shane groaned and moaned trying to obey and his whole body convulsed as he climaxed for her. As he had his orgasm, Kay reached over and grabbed a glass and placed it under the head of his penis, catching all of his semen.

Kay handed the glass to Shane and told him that she wanted him to drink its contents. He was hesitant. 'I said drink it', Kay barked. Shane took the glass and drank the whole thing. I was amazed. I had never seen a woman control a man like this.

Kay thanked me for coming and she walked me to the door. She told me that she had some other plans for her husband that night in the hotel room. I thanked Shane for the show and I left, very horny I might add.

Shortly after that, Kay and her husband moved away. She took a position on the other side of the country and I lost contact with her but I never forgot her or what I witnessed that day in the hotel room. How could I settle for anything less in my own life? I knew if Kay could do it, I could do it.

It took me a long time but I finally met a man with whom I could enjoy the same kind of relationship that Kay had with Shane. I didn't know anything about female domination, all I knew was that it was possible for a woman to handle a man with control. That is what I wanted and I have finally found it. Today I am forty-two and my new husband is thirty-two. He does the chores, the cooking, and he knows how to sexually please a woman. I will forever be grateful to Kay, wherever she is."

* * * * *

The Cougar Club of Southern California does not classify itself as FemDom, although the very fact that the women are the aggressors makes the Cougar Club a FemDom group in spirit, if not in letter. The Cougar Club considers itself a support group and social organization where like-minded women can hook-up to have a good time. Who is a

Cougar? A Cougar is an older woman who goes out to pick up younger men. She is a woman who is often quite direct in her attempts to seduce men and she's a woman who is out to enjoy life.

The Cougar Club exists to assist older women in their pursuit of younger men. The members of the Cougar Club are all females and their socials are usually nights on the town in search of younger prey. A Cougar usually wears tight, sexy clothes that make her look like anything but a middle-aged woman or mother. The women of the Cougar Club hang out socially with other Cougars and their prey is usually younger men who look handsome, successful and fit. A Cougar is seeking younger men for their youthful "perks." A Cougar wants a "boy-toy" she can show off to her girlfriends and whom will hopefully fulfill her sexual needs, either short-term or long-term.

Sally is a Cougar. She is forty-four, successful in her career, divorced and the mother of a twenty year-old daughter.

"After my divorce and after my daughter went away to college, I figured it was time for me to live life for myself again. I joined a fitness club, got myself in the best shape of my life and I began to rediscover my sexuality. People tell me that I look fantastic and I've been told that I could pass for a thirty-year-old.

I went Clubbing with some co-workers on weekends but I felt inhibited. People were always trying to fix me up with men my age or older. I didn't want another relationship like I had in my marriage. I wanted something different. I wasn't looking for a long-term relationship at this time in my life. I wanted to have fun. I wanted to have wild sex. I wanted younger men with hot bodies."

Shortly thereafter, Sally found out about the Cougar Club.

"What a great group of women. We go out Clubbing together with the same goal in mind. We are looking for younger men. Some of the women are seeking young boyfriends and when they find one, they drop out of the group. But most of the women are seeking young men for short-term sexual flings.

We're a wild group when we are out and we feed off of each other. We are like the MILF version of 'Girls Gone Wild'. Being with a group

like this helps you to overcome inhibitions and you find yourself freer to approach men and to act sexual. Each woman tries to outdo the others and we have contests like who danced with the youngest male, who danced with the best looking male, and we celebrate when one of the gals gets a young stud's phone number or when one of the gals leaves in the company of a potential boy-toy.

What I have discovered is that there are many younger men who are seeking older women. Some want relationships but a lot of guys think it is hot to have sex with a Cougar. I've bedded guys as young as twenty and as old as thirty-five. I could have kept the twenty year-old around longer if I was looking for a relationship. He was a real sweetheart."

There are websites dedicated to Cougars, like Go Cougar (www.gocougar.com) and Cougar Date (www.cougardate.com) where older women can meet younger men on-line. Sexual compatibility offers stimulating incentive for women to date younger men. A woman reaches her sexual peak at forty and she doesn't ever lose her libido, barring health issues. Men, on the other hand, reach their sexual peak in their late teens and their libido continues to decline from that point on. The end result in these types of relationships is that a woman in her forties may meet a man in his twenties, and sexually, they would be extremely compatible.

It has been assumed that younger men who are attracted to older women most likely had good relationships with their mothers and/or grew up in a household with older sisters. Nevertheless, younger men who are attracted to Cougars more than likely have had an experience with an older woman and have become hooked. One thing is for certain, the trend of older women dating and having sex with younger men will continue to increase as society continues to evolve toward female domination.

Chapter Nine:

The Foolish FemDom Experience

Ethan appeared to have it all; a loving wife, two beautiful children, a nice home in the suburbs, a great job, and a close relationship with his parents. All was well in Ethan's life with the exception of his unfulfilled desire for female domination.

"I just couldn't bring myself to share this part of my sexuality with my wife. She is a fantastic woman, a wonderful mother to our kids, but very conservative. I felt guilty about my dirty little secret of reading Porn and visiting professional Dominatrixes. However, I could not fathom telling my wife about my need to be dominated. I was afraid she would leave me and tell my family."

Ethan tried to compartmentalize these two areas of his life. He tried to be a good husband to his wife and a loving father to his kids, while at the same time seeking to fulfill his need to be dominated by visiting Pro Doms and attending meetings of a local BDSM group. He was able to keep these two lifestyles separated for years but that all changed when he met Mistress Anna.

"I first met her at a social hosted by the BDSM support group I sometimes frequented. She was the epitome of my deepest dreams. She

was tall, blonde, gorgeous and naturally dominant. Men melted in her presence and I was no different. She gave me her business card and I began to session with her on a regular basis.”

The relationship did not remain Mistress/client for very long as the chemistry between Ethan and Mistress Anna led them toward the development of a lifestyle D&S relationship.

“She told me that if I were single, she would collar me and make me her full-time slave. That had always been my dream, to be the slave of an authentic domineering woman. All I could think of was Mistress Anna and what it would be like to be her slave. As a result, my marriage began to suffer.”

Ethan was faced with a difficult choice (at least for him it was difficult). He could forget about Mistress Anna and get back to being a good husband and father, or he could leave his wife of over ten years and fulfill his lifelong fantasy of being the slave of a beautiful woman. Unfortunately for Ethan, he foolishly chose the latter.

In a move that shocked everyone in Ethan’s life, he left his wife and children and he moved in with Mistress Anna to become one of her full-time slaves. Afraid of telling her the truth, Ethan only told his wife that he had met another woman. Ethan did not come clean about what kind of a relationship he was embarking on.

“She was hurt. She was devastated and she became bitter toward me. And it only got worse once she found out the truth.”

Ethan used his technology skills to build Mistress Anna a website with a membership section where she charged a fee to subscribers. The membership section consisted of photos and video clips of actual FemDom sessions between Mistress Anna and her lifestyle slaves, including Ethan.

“I was so caught up in serving my Mistress that I didn’t consider the consequences of my actions. My Mistress was all that mattered to me. I did whatever she asked of me, no questions asked. I wanted to experience being a woman’s slave. I wanted it to be real.”

Ethan would experience most of his FemDom fantasies, including being on the receiving end of Mistress Anna's sadistic whims. Ethan was Anna's property and she treated him as such.

"I slept most nights in a cage, in a dark room. My Mistress paid me plenty of attention when I first moved in with her, but I was never intimate with her. My personal interactions with her mostly involved her training me to do chores around her house. I also had to maintain her website and give her money as a sign of my devotion."

Mistress Anna ordered Ethan to surrender his assets over to her. This proved to be a problem since Ethan had a wife and two children.

"Let me make it clear that Mistress Anna was not blackmailing me or forcing me to do anything against my will. But she required that all of her lifestyle slaves surrender their finances over to her. That was part of the agreement to becoming one of her live-ins. I knew this going in but I didn't care. So I had my paycheck deposited into Mistress Anna's account and I withdrew half the money out of our savings and I cashed in some investments and gave the money to my Mistress. Clearly that did not go over well with my wife. Lawyers got involved."

The entire situation came to a head when a friend of Ethan's wife happened across Mistress Anna's website and noticed that Ethan was in some of the pictures. Ethan's wife subscribed to the site and was shocked to see photos and video clips of her husband being whipped, trampled, and humiliated by Mistress Anna.

"That shook me back to reality real fast. Everyone found out; my wife, my friends, my co-workers, and my parents. I was now the prodigal son, the bad father and the pervert. My wife took legal action, I was not allowed to visit my children, I had to pay child support and I had to make financial restitutions for the money I had taken from our joint accounts. Predictably, she divorced me."

I did keep my job but it was uncomfortable showing my face around there, so I eventually left and took another job which required me to commute an additional hour. To her credit, my Mistress kept me on during this hard time in my life so I still had a place to sleep. But my

interactions with her became less frequent and she mostly used me to do chores and to maintain her website.”

Ethan stayed with Mistress Anna for over a year before leaving of his own free will.

“I lost it all; my wife, my family, and above all my self-respect. The fantasy of being with Mistress Anna was great for a few months but once the novelty wore off, I was not happy. I realized my place was with my wife and my kids whom I had built a life with. But once my secret became known, I lost all hope of reconciling.

Through the legal system I have been able to gain some visitation rights to see my children and my parents have welcomed me back with open arms. But I lost my marriage and I lost most of my friends. My wife was the glue that held everything together but I didn't realize what I had until I threw it away.

I have no ill feelings toward my Mistress, or I guess I should say my former Mistress. She was honest about what would be required of me and I made the decision. I guess I was blinded by my desire for an authentic FemDom relationship. At the time, it seemed like the right thing to do. I was stupid.”

Ethan is rebuilding his life and he has begun dating again.

“If I had it to do all over, I would have served my wife. I would have tried to introduce her to some aspects of the female domination lifestyle. I did housework for my Mistress and I obeyed my Mistress. If I had just done that for my wife, maybe our marriage would have had a happy ending. If I ever meet another woman whom I want to spend the rest of my life with, I will not make the same mistake. I will tell her about my sexuality but I will let her decide how far she wants to go with it. I still want Female Domination but I want it within a loving relationship. I want my Mistress to also be my best friend.”

* * * * *

Harold had a happy marriage to a lovely woman whom he considered to be his soul mate. They met in church, fell in love, got married and enjoyed twelve wonderful years together. They were not only husband and wife but also best friends.

“We were the envy of other couples. We held hands in public after ten years of marriage the same way we did when we were newlyweds.”

Harold tried his best to live a moral life. He did not drink, he did not smoke, he did not gamble, he never uttered a profanity and he worked hard to provide for his wife. Harold’s only real vice was his weakness for calling phone domination services.

“I struggled with female domination fantasies since I was a teenager. This led me to female domination themed pornography and internet sites. When I met my wife, Amy, I was certain I would never view another FemDom magazine, video or website. Amy became my entire life and she is the only woman I have ever slept with.”

Like so many other men, Harold was able to overcome his desire for FemDom for a short period of time only to have those desires revisit him.

“They were stronger than ever. Here I was having regular sex with a beautiful woman (Amy was a former beauty contest winner) yet I had this pounding desire within my head to be dominated by a woman. I backslid a lot and visited female domination websites, masturbating to the images and video clips, fantasizing that I was being whipped and used by these women.

Every single time I would climax, I felt horrible. I literally wept at times and I hated myself for being so weak. I would make pledges to God that I would never view female domination sites again. I tried everything and I’d resist for a few weeks, only to backslide again. I even confessed this to my Pastor and he laid his hands on me and prayed for my deliverance. He told me I could call him whenever I was tempted and he would pray for me. I did this a couple times but I

would inevitably fail again and I became so embarrassed that I stopped calling my Pastor. I realized that although he knew about spiritual warfare, he did not understand the power of female domination. I was not bound by drugs or alcohol or a gambling addiction. My need was emotional and spiritual in nature. I knew within myself that my desire was not of the devil. It was a part of me, it was who I was.”

Harold considered telling his wife but he did not want to bring any additional stress into her life. He loved her and given her religious upbringing and her desire for a traditional marriage, Harold decided it would be best to keep his desire for female domination a secret from her.

“There was a tragedy at my workplace and the company offered to pay for professional counseling to anyone who felt they needed it. I didn’t really need it for the reasons it was offered but I took advantage of the offer and I had a couple sessions with a female Psychologist. During my sessions, I opened up to her about my desire for female domination and my habit of viewing FemDom internet sites behind my wife’s back. The Psychologist recommended that I tell my wife. She said that some role-playing in the bedroom would be healthy for my marriage and it might fill this need in my life. She made a lot of sense but I chickened out. I didn’t tell my wife.”

Harold was tempted to visit a professional Dominatrix but he considered that to be cheating and he didn’t want to violate his wedding vows. However, Harold did come across advertisements on the Internet that advertised female domination over the phone.

“The temptation became too strong and since I couldn’t bring myself to interacting with a dominant woman in person, I decided the next best thing would be to interact with a woman over the phone.”

Harold told himself that he would only do this one time, just to satisfy his curiosity. That one time became a regular habit that would span years.

“I became addicted to talking to dominant women. I found two phone services that were the real deal. It was so refreshing to be able to talk with women who understood my desires. They dominated me over the phone and I enjoyed that, but what I most enjoyed was being able to share my feelings with someone who understood where I was coming from. It was like talking to my Pastor or the Psychologist with the added benefit that the women on the other end of the phone understood me because they had real life experiences with female domination.”

Harold’s marriage did not suffer from his phone consultations. In fact, Harold believes the calls improved his marriage.

“I called a lot of phone counselors, some were good and some were not so good. I finally came across this one woman who encouraged me to be a better husband. She was fantastic. She dominated me over the phone but my assignments were to do nice things for my wife. She would have me buy my wife flowers, do chores around the house for my wife, write her poetry and perform romantic things that I always thought were corny such as singing to my wife. This woman trained me to be a better husband and my wife loved the new me. My phone Mistress would give me an assignment every week and when I called back, I would be punished if I did not do it to her exact specifications. She would have me spank myself or rub Ben-Gay on my privates or place clothespins on my nipples. I called her every week to get next week’s assignment.”

Harold’s happy marriage was becoming even stronger thanks to the advice from his phone Dominatrix. However, Harold was running up large credit card bills and spending money he could not afford.

“The one service charged \$50 per half-hour and the other charged \$99 for 45 minutes. I averaged one to two calls per week, averaging 45 minutes to an hour per call. My monthly credit card bill for making these calls was between \$600 and \$1000. I really could not afford this but I made the calls nonetheless. I got us into debt”

As bad as that was, Harold’s habitual phone calls would eventually lead him down an even darker path. Harold’s favorite phone Dominatrix left the service so he tried to find another woman who was

just as creative. What he got instead was a woman who would forever alter his life.

“A new woman started with the phone service. Her name was Felicity and she was younger and on the surface seemed very sweet. I was hooked the first time I heard her voice. She was able to get me to open up to her and share secrets that I had never told another person. I literally fell under her spell. She was the most dominant woman I had ever talked to, yet she was so young. She had the voice of an angel but her mind was very cunning. I became obsessed with calling her and instead of making one call per week, I was making three or four.

I found myself sneaking out to my car and to my office to call her. I had never done this before. I always made these calls on nights when my wife went to church events or to social events. Now I was finding myself lying to my wife. For the first time, I was hurting my marriage.”

The young dominant woman was able to uncover an area of Harold's submissive nature that no other woman had been able to penetrate. She was able to get Harold to confess that he had a desire to be totally controlled by another woman, even if that meant being used and abused.

“She was able to get inside my head and touch areas that I didn't know existed. She would get me into subspace and she would play these mind games where she would get me to confess secrets to her. She would have me give her the first three letters of my last name, than the next time I called she would dominate me and request the last three letters and eventually she had my entire name, first, middle and last.

She would have me describe in detail how I made love to my wife. She would get me to tell her my wife's name, where she worked, what kind of car she drove, and any special beauty marks. I even told her about my wife having a mole on her right hip.

My new phone Mistress would ask me if I wanted her to blackmail me. She could get me into this deep state of submission and this deep state of sexual arousal and she would get me to give her permission to do whatever she suggested. I eventually gave her my wife's cell phone

number. She told me that unless I did everything she required of me, she would call my wife and share with her all the intimate details that I had confessed to her. Believe it or not, this excited me. In some sort of weird way I became aroused at the thought of this woman controlling me by blackmailing me. And she would tell me at the end of each call that we were only playing a game and that she was only doing this because I wanted to do this. She would place all the responsibility back on me by telling me I could call off this game at any time. But I could not resist her so I never called off the game.”

As part of this so-called game, Harold began sending his phone Mistress money and gifts. Harold began to skip eating lunch, he would save as much as possible and he would send the money to his new Mistress, a woman he had never met in person.

“I didn’t even have a picture of her and in some ways that made her seem even more powerful. She became the embodiment of female domination to me.”

Harold’s wife began to notice the change in her husband. He seemed more standoffish and became less attentive to her. She also began to notice the mounting debt.

“I always took care of the finances and she trusted me. We did not have any children and we gave a lot of money to our church but we lived in a humble home, nothing too extravagant, and we were able to save a rather healthy sum of money.

My wife began to notice that our savings were dwindling and that we were accumulating large credit card bills. She would question me about the charges made out to companies that only had initials. She did not realize these were phone domination services and I lied to her, telling her that they were companies that I had business dealings with. I got away with this for years but she began to become curious when I began to charge flowers and gifts for my phone Mistress.”

Harold’s wife commenced to look back through the bank statements and she saw the large withdraws of cash. When she questioned Harold about them, they had the first big fight of their marriage.

“I got defensive and I yelled at her, accusing her of not trusting me. I knew I was in the wrong but I didn’t like being confronted about the finances. I had no answer for her about the money. I told her that I paid some financial obligations with cash. She wanted to know the details, which I could not give. Our marriage was on the rocks from that point forward. We stopped communicating and we drifted apart emotionally.”

The marital problems only pushed Harold deeper under the power of Felicity.

“My phone Mistress wanted to expand my limits on how much I would submit to her. She did not trust me to punish myself and the phone service she worked for had a strict policy that their phone counselors could not meet with their clients. So she put me in contact with a friend of hers and she ordered me to visit her friend once a month for discipline.

At first I thought that perhaps the woman I was going to visit would in fact be Felicity. That turned out not to be the case as her friend was African American with her own distinctive voice. Her name was Alicia and seeing her required a four hour drive, one way.

Felicity cut my calls back to one per week. Once a month, I would send her money and she would send me back a sealed envelope that I was to give to Alicia. I would drive to Alicia’s resident, a house in a rural community, and I would present Alicia with two sealed envelopes. The first was the envelope from Felicity with specific instructions on how I was to be disciplined. The second envelope was from me and it contained money to pay Alicia for her services. Alicia was not cheap.”

For the first time in his life, Harold was interacting in person with a dominant woman. However, it was not your typical Pro Dom experience. Alicia was not a Pro Dom.

“According to Felicity, Alicia was her friend, a sister female supremacist, who shared her vision that men existed to serve women. Alicia was not a professional Mistress but she did dominate men as

part of her lifestyle. She also accepted financial tributes from her male slaves. Alicia agreed to discipline me as a favor to Felicity.

I had nothing to compare this to but the best way I can describe Alicia was 'harsh and severe'. Felicity had gotten to know me very well from all the calls I did with her and she used that knowledge to prepare my sessions with Alicia. Each trip to see Alicia was different. I experienced being whipped by a woman. I experienced being dressed as a sissy and forcibly taken with a strap-on. I experienced face slapping, genital abuse, ball busting, being walked upon while Alicia was wearing stiletto heels, and being ridden around as if I were her pony, this included her wearing riding boots with real spurs that she did not hesitate to use against my flesh. The most humiliated I ever felt was the day Alicia used me as her human toilet.

I would call Felicity the night after my session with Alicia and give her the details. She would laugh upon hearing my experiences. She would get into my head and make me describe how I felt about it and what I liked the most and the least about my sessions with Alicia.

Truth be told, I was not attracted to Alicia, although she had an amazing body and was a beautiful woman. There was nothing sexual about my sessions with her and I could not always achieve an erection in her presence. But when I would tell Felicity about my sessions with Alicia, I would become extremely aroused and totally erect. Alicia rarely took me to subspace but Felicity would get me there in a matter of minutes. Felicity could get me to submit to anything and when I submitted to Alicia, I always obeyed Felicity's orders by keeping Felicity as the focus of my thoughts while Alicia was disciplining me."

Harold had been a cautious person his entire life. Yet, he engaged in a number of risky and potentially dangerous activities with Alicia. Fortunately for him, his health never suffered. However, his marriage did. Amy never found out about Felicity or Alicia but she could sense that she no longer had her husband's heart. Finally she had enough and Amy left Harold.

"It didn't sink in at first. My initial reaction was 'good riddance'. Then one day, it all just hit me. I was home and I saw my wife's picture

and I realized what I had done. I had squandered more than our finances. I had squandered a beautiful marriage.

My relationship with Felicity ended when my ability to send her money ended. I had to split all assets with my wife and I had to pay off the debt. I had no disposal money to send to Felicity and I couldn't afford to call phone domination services. I went to a financial advisor and he put me on an allowance and had me destroy all my credit cards and consolidate all my bills into one low interest loan.

It took hitting the bottom before I was able to regain my self discipline. I worked hard and I got out of debt. I have not called another phone service and I am pleased to say that Amy and I have been talking. There is hope we might be able to reconcile. I have suggested that we visit the female Psychologist and she is open to that idea. I am hoping to be able to come clean with Amy about my female domination desires with the hope that the Psychologist will again comment on how role-playing can be healthy for a marriage.

I want Amy to know the truth and I am willing to accept whatever decision she makes. If she doesn't want to reconcile, I can accept that. I should have taken the Psychologist's advice years ago and been upfront with my wife."

* * * * *

A dominant woman who understands the power she wields over men can misuse that power. It's not hard for the experienced dominant woman to wrap men around her fingers by using her sexual power. The submissive male needs to be mindful that not all dominant women are ethical. When interacting with a Professional Mistress or a phone Mistress, it is the submissive male's responsibility to guard his heart while he interacts with a dominant woman. It is vital that the submissive male only sessions (be it in person or over the phone) with Pro Doms that have a reputation of being ethical. Female domination can be powerful and thus it should not be taken lightly. The spiritual and sexual power that women possess over men is real. That is why it is always best to explore female domination with a life partner and not a stranger.

Some men have a fetish for financial slavery. Some men want a woman to blackmail them and to extort money from them. That is what turns these men on sexually. It is an extension of the desire to be humiliated. The man who has this fantasy and sexual desire views money as representing his power so the woman who takes his money from him is taking his power. This makes the woman dominant in these particular male's eyes. He wants to be taken advantage of because that is what excites him.

Obviously, this is a dangerous submissive desire. The man with this fantasy must walk that fine line between fantasy and reality. He must stay in control enough so he does not bankrupt his financial well-being but he must lose enough control so that the extortion is real enough to stimulate his desire. That is a very difficult line to walk and therefore it is rare that this practice will ever be fulfilling.

A man with this fetish is an easy target for the woman who knows or cares little about FemDom but who creates a website because she sees an opportunity for easy money. In my opinion, a woman who seizes on the weakness of a male for financial gain is immoral. How does she know this man does not have a family? How does she know whether or not he may be giving her money that his family desperately needs? The truth is she doesn't care. And if you want to know another truth, chances are there is a man behind the woman.

It is rather common for a man to surf the web and see all of these Adult sites and he thinks to himself, I could make money doing this! So he designs a website, takes pictures of his wife or girlfriend in sexy poses and he writes the site as if she is the one doing the exploitation. She is probably a willing partner and she may or may not answer the e-mail and she may talk to a man over the phone if he sends her regular donations, but the majority of the fantasy being sold is more often than not, the results of a man using his girlfriend for financial gain.

This happens in the world of Pro Doms as well. Most Pro Doms are sincere women who love what they do but there are some Pro Doms who are only doing domination sessions because their husband or boyfriend talked them into it as a way to make money. There are women whose hearts are not into dominating men but they have been

talked into this career choice by a man who sees dollar signs. These Pro Doms usually do not last long because only a true dominant woman who enjoys D&S will be successful over the long haul. That is why men who are seeking professional domination need to find a reputable Dom who is the real deal. An attractive woman whose heart is not into it will never satisfy the submissive male.

The same applies to financial slavery. If a man has this desire and it is a strong desire that he feels he must explore, he needs to find a trustworthy woman. It would be best to have an actual relationship where the woman can control his finances. That way she will be looking out for his best interests because she has a relationship with him and his financial status will ultimately benefit her. If such a relationship is not possible, it would be best for the man find a reputable Pro Dom whom he feels comfortable with. It would be wise for him to have in-person sessions with her on a regular basis because if a woman interacts with a man, she will see that he is a real person with real needs and real feelings. The financial slavery scenario can be incorporated into other forms of D&S and this will protect the man if the Dom is ethical and trustworthy. That knowledge will only come over time and with frequent interaction.

To blindly send a complete stranger money over the Internet because of sexy pictures on a website is absolute foolishness. Ultimately the blame does not belong to those who create such sites or such services but it belongs to the man who is stupid enough to give away his hard earned money. If he can afford it, then that is his decision. But if he cannot, then he needs to take hold of himself and he needs to turn his finances totally over to the woman in his life (preferably his wife) so she can save him from himself. As is the case with many D&S activities, there comes a point where fantasy must surrender to reality. Submissive fulfillment will only come from loving female authority. The woman should control the finances but it must be within the realm of a loving, caring relationship.

The Group Experience

Chapter Ten:

The Red Queen Society Experience

It is difficult to know with any degree of certainty when the first FemDom group was formed in the United States. From talking to various people who claim to have been active in the FemDom lifestyle for a half century, it is apparent that a number of small, intimate FemDom groups existed in the United States as far back as the late 1950's. Some groups consisted of no more than two or three couples that met in the privacy of someone's home. By the very definition of the word, a group is an "assemblage of two or more persons". Therefore, if two FemDom couples meet under one roof (be it in someone's home or in a hotel room) and the women dominate the men, that could be considered a FemDom group, especially if they congregate on a regular basis.

On the west coast of the United States, the earliest FemDom groups were influenced by the Leather Culture. What became known as the Leather Culture had its origins in the Gay Culture that began to flourish in U. S. port cities after World War II. Some Gay men shared an interest in military life, its hierarchy and its honor codes, as well as its trappings, especially uniforms, close-cropped hair, the motorcycle, and its requisite leather attire.

The first of these institutions were motorcycle clubs, already being formed by the early 1950s. The clubs staged runs and public events where people could meet and the members of different clubs could come together. Conduct within some clubs was strictly regimented, following quasi-military conceptions of hierarchy and protocol. The Leather Culture spilled over into the heterosexual community as dominant women began to wear leather as a societal signal of their desire to dominate men. With the coming of the sexual revolution and the women's liberation movement, the conception of female domination within American society was broadened and transformed.

The Leather Culture began to thrive in California in the late 1950's. Most of the early FemDom groups that were formed in California were the result of heterosexual FemDom couples meeting through the Leather Scene and organizing their own private get-togethers. The majority of the early FemDom groups were small and secretive. While California was the place of genesis for FemDom groups on the west coast, New York City was the place of origin for FemDom groups on the east coast.

The New York scene was totally different from that of the west coast. The New York scene was not so much influenced by the U.S. Leather Culture, but rather by what was occurring in Europe. The European form of FemDom had its roots in English Discipline and in particular the ladies that ran the Houses of Discipline in 19th Century London. In addition to that, Germany had a strong FemDom heritage that preceded the Second World War. It is believed that the first known FemDom group had its origins in Germany and Austria around 1920 when a group of sadistic women and masochistic men formed a secret society based on the life of Leopold von Sacher-Masoch and his book "Venus in Furs".

The Dominatrix was practicing her trade in post-World War II Europe in countries such as England, Germany, Austria and the Netherlands. While America had its share of Professional Dominant Women, many of the early professional Mistresses that practiced their trade in New York City originally came from Europe.

Perhaps the first American FemDom group that actually had a name was “The Red Queen Society” of New York City. In the 1950’s, Irving Klaw was a New York City cheesecake photographer who took photos of beautiful women posing in fetish outfits. His studio was one of the places that Professional Dominant Women would advertise their services by placing their business cards on his bulletin board. In addition, a number of 1950 Mistresses got their introduction into the world of female domination through their fetish photo shoots with Klaw.

In the late 1950’s, Irving Klaw met a Broadway dancer by the name of Natasha and he paid her \$50 per photo session for her to pose in leather while wielding a whip. Natasha went on to become a professional Dominatrix later in life, but in those early years she mostly posed for Klaw’s photo shoots, which he would sell to people like Leonard Burtman, who created fetish magazine such as “Exotique”. Natasha began to tell some of her girlfriends, who were also struggling dancers, about Klaw’s studio. Before long, Klaw had an assortment of willing fetish models.

One such woman was a young, beautiful blonde dancer by the name of Gina. Gina posed for Klaw and he hung one of her pictures in his studio. It featured Gina in leather, snarling to the camera while she cracked a bullwhip. Klaw and Burtman loved to present the pin-up as a Femme Fatale and a Dominatrix. Months later, Gina landed a small part dancing in an obscure show and one night after her performance, she received an anonymous letter that contained an invitation. She was invited to a party held in a wealthy neighborhood in the Upper East Side. The invitation was for two, specifically naming her friend Cheryl, but only if they were willing to participate in a fetish oriented skit. The invitation mentioned that if they were to attend and participate in a skit, both would be paid the sum of \$100.

Gina contacted Irving Klaw to find out what he knew about the invitation. Klaw did not know much about the party mentioned in the invitation but he told Gina that the gentleman who had inquired about her was one of his regular customers, a collector of fetish pictures and 8mm fetish movies. Klaw reassured Gina that his customer seemed to be a trustworthy man.

Gina took Cheryl, who was a dancer and who had also posed for Klaw, and they arrived at the townhouse in the Upper East Side neighborhood. A gentleman clothed in a tuxedo answered the door and informed the young ladies that the party had yet to begin but he escorted the women to a bedroom where a woman was applying her make-up. Her name was Lady Hilde. She was originally from Belgium and she spoke with a heavy Dutch accent. She and her husband Edward, an American, owned the townhouse and Lady Hilde would be the Hostess of the party.

In the autumn of 1958, Gina was nineteen years old. Today, she is sixty-seven and she and her husband have been practicing female domination, to varying degrees, for the entirety of their thirty year old marriage. Gina has been practicing female domination since she was nineteen, including a short stint as a professional Dominatrix. Gina's introduction to the world of female domination began at Klaw's studio but it was her experience at Lady Hilde's party that transformed female domination in her mind from merely a male fantasy to an actual way of life. Gina describes what happened at the party;

“Lady Hilde presented Cheryl and I with two boxes, both contained leather outfits. Our gig for the evening was to entertain her guests by wearing the outfits and performing for her group. When I inquired concerning what she had in mind, Lady Hilde related to us that the boxes additionally contained bullwhips and it would be up to us to create our own show. If we chose the assignment, we only had a little over an hour to prepare. I inquired about the composition of her group and that is when she told us that the ladies would be dominant and the men submissive.

Cheryl wanted to decline the offer and leave but I convinced her to stay. I reassured her that I would do most of the performance and all she had to do was follow my lead. I had a level of confidence because when I did my photo sessions at Irving's studio, I often posed as a Dominatrix, with another girl posing as my submissive. I would tie her up and gag her and I would pretend as if I were going to whip her. Irving would shoot still photos of our portrayal and then sell the pictures to customers who got off on that sort of thing. I figured Cheryl and I could recreate a similar scene, only we would ask for a male

volunteer to be the submissive. When I mentioned my idea to Hilde, she volunteered her husband for the part. She provided us with the rope and the chair we would need for our routine.

The performance went better than I had hoped. There were five couples present. When we first came into the parlor room where everyone was seated, we were taken off stride by some of the men. Two men were dressed in drag. They were seated next to women, who we later found out were their wives. The other three men were wearing tuxedos. The women were all wearing beautiful evening gowns. I thought Cheryl was going to lose it when she saw those men in drag but she held it together.

Prior to making our entrance, I asked Hilde to put on something modern in the way of music. I requested rock-n-roll. She played 'Poor Little Fool' by Ricky Nelson, which was a popular song that year. Cheryl stood next to the wooden chair that Hilde had set in the middle of the room, while I ran around the room, scowling at the men, making sure they all got a close look at my revealing leather outfit. I had no idea how to use a bullwhip, but I did my best, making sure not to hit anyone or anything. I mostly used it as a prop, wrapping it around myself, dragging it across the floor and wrapping it around the necks of the men watching the performance as if it were a necktie.

I asked for a volunteer and Edward stepped forward. I recognized him as the man who answered the door when we first arrived. I took Edward by the hand, removed his jacket and unbuttoned his shirt. We sat him in the chair and tied him up with rope. Cheryl and I danced around him, teasing him, threatening like we were going to whip him as we wrapped our bullwhips around him. But it was all show. We never actually whipped him.

I don't know what this group was expecting from us but when we were finished, they all applauded. Afterward, we were invited to mingle with the other women. The men served the women drinks and hors d'oeuvres as the women socialized. On the whole, it was a normal cocktail party if you could block out some of the out of the ordinary occurrences, such as the men in drag, or the one woman who used her husband as her ashtray as she flicked the ashes from her cigarette in

his mouth, or the woman who rested her feet on her husband's back as if he was her ottoman.

As the party began to break up, Hilde had Edward give me and Cheryl our money for our performance. I asked Hilde how often her group met and she divulged that the group was still in its infancy stages but the goal was four, maybe five times a year. When I inquired whether the group had a name, Hilde told me nothing official but she was partial to the idea of calling the group 'The Red Queen Society'. Later on, that name would appear on all the invitations to their socials."

Cheryl viewed her evening as a little too bizarre for her tastes and she would never dawn the steps of Irving Klaw's studio again. Gina, on the other hand, became fascinated with Lady Hilde's group and she mailed her a thank you card, hinting that she would love to attend another one of their socials in the future.

"I don't believe I was invited to their next social or two because it would be almost six months before I received another invitation. The group was a little larger with a strong European presence. There was a German couple that was new and the wife made quite an impression with her large frame and her thick German accent. Her husband was a tiny man, balding on top with thick eye-glasses and he sprinted around Hilde's place, fetching his Mistress food, drinks and anything else she demanded. Another new couple was French and their accent was so strong that I could hardly understand what they were saying. She was a petite woman but very firm with her husband.

There were no presentations or performances that night but the group was becoming a little more daring in their public interactions. The women were much more forward with how they dominated the men. I saw face slapping, ear pulling, and one episode where a woman used a crop on her husband's backside while the other women watched. It was not a show but a spontaneous event brought on by his failure to balance her ashtray on top of his head.

But these types of outward abuses were the exception. Most of the interactions were rather mild as the men kissed the women's hands like gentlemen, the men served the women food and drinks, they gave

the women shoulder rubs, and they gave the women feet massages. I did see one man massage his Mistress' feet using only his mouth. That caught me off guard a bit.

I soon discovered that I was invited to this particular social because there was a gentleman who did not have a Mistress. I was his Mistress for the evening. I did not know how to act and he didn't get any special treatment from me. I allowed him to rub my shoulders and massage my feet but I did not dominate him like some of the other women dominated their servants. Most of the couples were married and they had a certain comfort level with each other."

Gina's mysterious gentleman turned out to be more than just any servant. He was a man who had connections and shortly after that night at the Red Queen Society social, Gina landed a job dancing in a big-time Broadway show.

"I later found out that my male servant at 'The Red Queen Society' pulled some strings for me. I must have made an impression on him or perhaps he felt that it was his duty to serve all the women of the Society to the best of his ability. Lady Hilde told me that the men of the Society enjoyed serving women and that I should never hesitate to ask anything of them.

I saw him socially a few times until I learned he was married. I received invitations to each of the Red Queen socials after that. I attended at times but I missed many socials due to my dancing career and the conflict of schedules. I became 'the 'Queen' to a number of different men during my time attending Red Queen socials. A few I saw socially but most I only interacted with at the parties. People were very good at not taking what occurred at the socials outside those walls. We all respected each other's outside lives.

The Red Queen Society was in existence for over a decade, with people coming and going. They also changed locations on two different occasions. Around 1963, Lady Hilde could no longer host them and another couple began hosting the socials at their Upper East Side high-rise apartment. Then in the late 1960's the socials were held at a residence on Lexington Avenue.

By the late 1960's the group had changed quite a bit. Most of the women were Americans and they wore fetish outfits instead of social wear. The women wore leather and rubber outfits and the men were either feminized or mostly naked. In the late 1960's it was not easy to come by fetish outfits. There were a couple boutiques in New York but most of the Red Queen members ordered theirs from Europe. My outfits were always bought for me by the men of the Society. This one time a man presented me a beautiful leather dress as a gift. He picked it up in Europe when he was on a business trip."

Gina considered herself a semi-regular of The Red Queen Society and although she missed more socials than she attended, she got to meet many interesting people and she got to experience some fascinating Red Queen socials.

"Compared to some of the S&M groups I attended in the 1970's, the Red Queen socials were fairly mild, especially in those early years. Some of the more unusual memories that come to mind were when one of the women would go overboard and show off to the others how she could dominate her husband. That would happen sporadically. I remember the time this one woman poured thumbtacks on the kitchen floor and made her husband kneel on them as a punishment. Another time this other woman pulled her husband's panties down around his ankles and belittled him about the pathetic size of his penis right in front of everyone. He became embarrassed but fully erect and the minimal size of his full erection proved her point. Incidents such as that did not happen often at these socials so when they did, they were talked about for some time.

The majority of the socials were men serving as slaves and servants to sophisticated women. At least that is how the groups were in the early years. Toward the later years there were more outlandish displays of domination. I think the change in attire from formal to fetish helped to inspire more displays of discipline. By the late 1960's you would see a woman flogging a man, who might be bent over a chair or a hassock, and not think too much about it.

What I remember the most fondly about the Red Queen socials were the people. I met some very interesting folks. I will never forget this

one woman who came to a couple socials, it was in the later part of the 1960's, and she looked incredible in her leather corset. She had a wasp shaped waist, the kind you might see in an Eric Stanton fetish drawing. She was tall and slender with large breasts that her leather corset pushed up and her corset was tied so tight that her waist looked as if it were only a couple inches in size. She wore thigh-high leather boots that matched the corset. She was a commanding presence and all the males wanted to serve her. I don't know how true it is but I heard that she had major cosmetic surgery done and that is how she was able to fit into such a restricting corset. The gossip from the other women was that she had to wear corsets in order to maintain her posture to compensate for the lower back muscles she lost from the cosmetic surgery.

Toward the final years of the group, there were more and more transsexuals who attended the Red Queen socials. Once the group moved to Lexington Avenue, you would see transvestites and transsexuals. One of the most beautiful women you would ever want to see was actually a man. He called himself Mistress Candi and he/she was very well endowed in the bosom area. Candi had a gorgeous complexion with beautiful facial features. Most people did not know his secret and thought Candi was a woman.

It didn't happen often but there were times that a fetish celebrity would be invited to attend. Some of the professional Mistresses were invited to do shows or demonstrations. I was not present but I was told that Monique von Cleef attended a Red Queen social in the mid 1960's.

One of the final socials I attended there was a woman present by the name of Mistress Jeanette. Someone told me that she was a famous fetish model who was discovered by Lennie Burtman. Mistress Jeanette was quite stunning in her leather outfit and she commanded quite a bit of attention. Nevertheless, she seemed kind of reserved and not very dominant when compared to the other women. I later learned that Mistress Jeanette married Lennie Burtman, they moved to Hollywood, California and she starred in fetish films and appeared in many fetish magazines under her new name, Jennifer Jordan. She became famous in the fetish and BDSM worlds.”

Gina does not know with certainty how much longer The Red Queen Society existed as she herself moved from New York to California to pursue a career in acting. Her acting career never materialized but it was in southern California that she began to put in practice all she learned in New York by becoming a professional Dominatrix. It was also in California that she would eventually meet her husband, who started out as one of her clients. They have now been happily married for thirty years and they enjoy a FemDom marriage where Gina is in charge. After her experiences at Irving Klaw's studio, the Red Queen Society and the world of professional Domination, was there any doubt that Gina would finally settle down with a submissive male?

“The Red Queen Society made quite an impression on me. I was young and I was struggling in New York to the point that I would do almost anything to make a buck. Some men took advantage of my dilemma but when I saw how the women of The Red Queen Society dominated their husbands and boyfriends, most of whom were successful and influential, that gave me the confidence to expect better things for myself. Good things began to happen for me after I became a member of The Red Queen Society and I met some wonderful people. They were definitely kinky but they were all nice and helpful.”

So did Gina ever find out why the group was named “The Red Queen Society”?

“That is an interesting story. Rarely did anyone wear the color red. I assumed a name such as ‘Red Queen’ was as simple as the two words. Red is often associated as a color of strength and power since red is the color of fire and blood. And Queen is of course a woman of power. So I always assumed that The Red Queen Society was simply derived from those two words in order to convey that the group viewed women as strong, powerful and dominant.

But in 1964, after the group had moved out of Lady Hilde's townhouse to a different location, I got to talking to the new Hostess, an English woman who called herself Queen Kathleen. She told me that she believed the name ‘Red Queen’ was chosen because Lady Hilde was from Belgium and Queen Elisabeth of Belgium, the mother of King Leopold III, was referred to as the Red Queen.

That made sense to me, therefore that is what I believed until 1967 when Lady Hilde and her husband, Edward, showed up for a Red Queen social at the Lexington Avenue location. They were looking to become involved with the group again. That night I got to talking to Hilde and I asked her if the name of the group, 'Red Queen' was derived from Queen Elisabeth of Belgium. Hilde laughed and told me that few people ever bothered to ask her the meaning of the name of the group because most people thought they knew. Most people were like me and they assumed it was as simple as Red Queen meaning a powerful woman.

Hilde enlightened me to how she came up with the name 'Red Queen'. One of her favorite books was the 1872 book 'Through the Looking Glass' by Lewis Carroll, which was the sequel to 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland'. In the book, the world of the Red Queen is a world of opposites. Hilde came up with the idea of naming their group 'The Red Queen Society' based on the premise of a sociological reversal of the traditional roles of males and females. Out in the hustle and bustle world of the great Metropolis that is New York City, men were the captains of Finance and Industry and men were in charge. But inside 'The Red Queen Society' the reverse was true. Women were in charge and the men existed to serve at the whims of the women. To say the least, I was flabbergasted at the depth that went into naming this group. I was sorry I had never asked before because it gave the group more depth and more sociological significance."

Lady Hilde was no doubt an educated woman and a feminist before the feminist movement took wings in the 1960's. Whereas 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland' had the deck of cards as a theme, 'Through the Looking Glass' was loosely based on a game of Chess, played on a giant chessboard with fields for squares. In Alice's dream about the looking glass house, she first finds that things appear left-to-right, as if shown in a mirror. She then finds that chess pieces are alive. She will later encounter several of these pieces, most notably the Red Queen. The Red Queen explains to Alice that hills can become valleys, straight can become curvy, and progress can be made only by going in the opposite direction. Lady Hilde no doubt envisioned a society where progress would be made by going in the opposite direction of the status quo of the patriarchal system, a society where

the traditional roles of the sexes would be reversed. The Red Queen Society may have not been the first FemDom group but they were certainly in front of the curve where society was headed when it came to sexual freedom and the male desire for female domination.

In the 1970's, most FemDom couples who wanted to partake of the group experience became part of the burgeoning pansexual BDSM groups such as "The Eulenspiegel Society" in New York City and "The Society of Janus" in San Francisco. This trend continued in the 1980's with groups such as "People Exchanging Power". Although Female Dominant/male submissive couples were a big part of these pansexual groups, the fact that there were also male Doms and female subs in these groups took away from the uniqueness and the sociological significance of a purely FemDom group. By the 1990's, the need for exclusively FemDom groups began to surface and with it the creation of a number of distinctive FemDom groups and organizations.

Chapter Eleven:

The Orb and Scepter Experience

In 1991, a unique FemDom group emerged in the Nevada desert. Based in Las Vegas, “The Orb and Scepter” was founded by Catherine Wolfe, a Female Supremacist who was once a professional Dominatrix.

Few people realized that away from “The Strip”, Las Vegas was really a conservative city. This was especially true in the early 1990’s before Vegas experienced an influx of new residents who relocated from neighboring California, and before tourists flooded the desert to stay at the mega resorts and casinos. It was in this conservative environment that Catherine Wolfe decided to start the Orb and Scepter. Catherine placed ads in the local tabloids promoting the group:

“Our organization is designed to improve the relationship between the sexes, to enlighten the public and clarify misunderstandings, to increase our mutual personal power and actively encourage achievement.

We have discovered that the practice of Matriarchal values and the erotic form of dominance and submission produces great harmony within a relationship, based upon female priorities.”

The first four or five meetings were held at Catherine's apartment. There was a mixture of both professional men and women at the meetings. Some were casino workers, teachers, members of the county government, and members of the law profession. All men were required to wear either a suit or a sports jacket with a tie. The number of attendees usually ran between twelve and twenty people per meeting. Catherine would usually give a lecture about what it means for a woman to be dominant and for a man to be submissive.

“Women as well as men have been caught in a great trap predicated on a lack of information, some of which has been unknown to us until quite recently. We have been tearing each other apart without realizing why we did it or how to prevent it.

The woman who has ‘done everything right’ yet who cannot seem to find the kind of man who is genuinely supportive, who delights in her potential and her progress in each area of life, may well find her Prince among the members of our group. The possibility can only be realized if she is prepared to take charge of the relationship.

Women in our group (we are referred to, always, as Queens) are taught and encouraged to view the opposite sex in a completely unique way. The philosophy of the Orb and Scepter, by its very nature, combats co-dependency while strengthening intimacy and alliance. The women in our group create for themselves an empowerment unique in our society. Only when the female of the species is given her justly deserved honor, when the male of the species lives to serve her, then, and only then, shall we see the human species move toward its highest potential.”

Catherine Wolfe's goal was to bring Dominant women and submissive men together in a natural and comfortable setting so that possible relationships could be formed. Catherine understood that it took a great deal of strength for a man to totally submit to a woman, and she saw the submissive man as a Prince.

By November 1992, the location of the monthly meetings changed to a conference room at the El Cortez Casino in downtown Las Vegas. The number of attendees still averaged around twenty to twenty-five people per meeting and Catherine's goal was being realized as a number of people hooked up and became FemDom couples. One couple even got married as a result of their Orb and Scepter experience.

"As increasing numbers of individuals find themselves happily connecting through the Orb and Scepter, we are witness to a social phenomenon, the emergence of a new and highly romantic form of love. In fact, some of our members have observed that empowering a woman is like empowering Love itself." --- Catherine Wolfe.

Another FemDom couple who met at the Orb and Scepter was Wayne and Ginger. Wayne talks about his experience.

"For nearly all my adult life, I've yearned to be in a "love" relationship with a woman who is totally dominant in every sense of the word. I've instinctively known deep within myself that a traditional relationship wasn't what would work for me. But how does a man meet a dominant woman, a woman who desires to be in control and be treated like a Queen by the man she loves? The answer for me came in the form of Catherine Wolfe's "Orb and Scepter" organization.

I first learned about it through an ad in one of the local tabloids. The first three or four meetings were held in Catherine's apartment off of Paradise Road. I remember that she wanted the women who attended the meetings to be dressed up and the men to have coats and ties on. The people were extremely nice. This was a group of men and women who met monthly and who shared the view that all women should be treated as Queens by the men in their lives.

I met the lady of my dreams at the September 1992 meeting of the Orb and Scepter. Her name was Ginger. She was a petite blond in her late thirties with a gorgeous figure and legs that would drive any man crazy with desire. There was also a hardness in her facial expressions that was very dominant. The other submissive men at the meeting

were jockeying for position as to who would massage her shoulders and who would massage her feet. I got her feet.

It wasn't until the following February that we started to really get to know each other. It was around that same time that I became acquainted with the Goddess Dianna Vesta through Catherine Wolfe. Diana and I discussed the possibility of me moving to Florida and being one of her male slaves. However, it was evident that there was a mysterious force drawing me to Ginger.

As Ginger and I became more serious, Ginger had me move in with her. Ginger and I kept attending a few more meetings of the Orb and Scepter and we would be asked to stand up and talk about our relationship to the other people. Unfortunately, Catherine didn't like some of the subjects that we discussed, mainly cuckolding. She didn't think that it was appropriate for the group at that time. She was probably right."

Catherine Wolfe was once a professional Dominatrix so she understood the sexual power of D&S and FemDom in the bedroom. She was no prude by any stretch of the imagination but she had a specific goal in mind with the Orb and Scepter. She did not want it to be known as another BDSM or D&S group. Her idea was to promote the romantic aspects of a female domination relationship. She wanted to promote Female Supremacy and Matriarchy by changing societal perceptions of the roles of men and women.

"Unselfish by nature, a woman tends to place the needs of others above her own needs. This is a central reality of the psyche of Woman and it is the result of thousands of years of maternal responsibility, she can never easily reduce human need to a mere abstraction.

The essential nature of woman and the nature of he who rules this planet and gives it its direction, its priorities, these two inhabitants of Earth are very different.

We have trivialized the miracle of the female body and the even greater miracle of the female mind. The Orb and Scepter teaches a

new philosophy. It begins with the acknowledgement of the power of the nature of woman, and that nature is love.

In our organization, we believe in Female principles, Female priorities. Our love for each other is very intense. A Queen is very demanding but also very responsible. Our commitment in making our needs known and having them met, results in the balance we are all seeking.” --- Catherine Wolfe.

Catherine Wolfe was a visionary. She could sense the societal evolution which was occurring. When she was a Dominatrix she came into contact with a lot of submissive men who longed for loving female authority and female dominance. Catherine had the vision of teaching women how to be in charge in a way that would not scare them away. She wanted to minimize S&M imagery which was common within the Leather community. Catherine believed in Matriarchy and she knew that women were frustrated with the status quo of male behavior and failed relationships. The Orb and Scepter was her attempt to assist the societal evolutionary process.

“At a time in history when men and women need each other more than ever, the increasingly polarity of the sexes is characterized by divorce, fear of disease and disillusionment. In attempting to placate, we perjure ourselves. Yet I am uncommonly aware of the fact that most men find women incomprehensible and most women feel that men do not meet their expectations.

In a world in which a woman is assaulted every 18 seconds, is raped every 60 seconds, can any sane human being still believe in the rationale of the efficacy of female submission to men?

The most frequently requested service in houses of prostitution is female dominance. Moreover, it surprises many of us to realize that the majority of men who seek such services are very powerful themselves. I refer to them as the ‘Skydivers of the sexual universe’.

The weak man fears genuine female power. The powerful man longs for it, yet simultaneously fears that which he so fervently longs for. I believe that all of these fears are addressed and most of them resolved

within the foundation of the Orb and Scepter philosophy.” --- Catherine Wolfe.

The Orb and Scepter lasted into the mid 1990’s with a variance of success. Perhaps the ultimate undoing of the Orb and Scepter was Catherine’s attempt to micromanage the group. She was truly a visionary who had a firm understanding of the big picture of where society needed to go. Perhaps she was ahead of her time and not enough people from conservative Nevada could grasp her vision.

Then there were couples like Wayne and Ginger who inevitably incorporated D&S into their relationship. Sharing the joys of a FemDom relationship without expressing the sexual fulfillment produced by D&S practices proved to be almost impossible. The D&S was an essential part of the FemDom relationship but that conflicted with Catherine’s goal of promoting the romantic and sociological aspects of female dominance. Catherine wanted the Orb and Scepter to enjoy a more mainstream reputation. Catherine even gave lectures to community based groups such as the local “Victims of Domestic Violence” group and various Feminist organizations.

Unfortunately, her attempt to downplay the D&S aspects worked against couples who were interested in exploring the more advanced forms of the FemDom experience. Wayne and Ginger eventually left the group. On the other end of the spectrum were the people who attended but did not comprehend Catherine’s philosophy. Wayne explains,

“Catherine Wolfe decided that a better screening process needed to be done on both the men and women. The men who wanted to attend the later meetings had to go through personal training with Catherine. Then Catherine would recommend potential matches with female members based on who she felt were compatible.

I don't know how this worked out. Ginger made the decision to leave the group and I think the organization lasted a couple more years. It's hard to tell just how successful the Orb and Scepter actually was. I think Catherine Wolfe had a great idea for bringing men and women together. Though Ginger and I eventually broke up as a couple, we

still have a wonderful friendship that has lasted the test of time, so something good definitely came out of the Orb and Scepter for me.”

Catherine Wolfe did hold classes to teach women how to be Queens and she held classes to train men on how to serve women. If she ever found a match, she would attempt to pair up these people. Her success rate is unknown but sadly the group began to lose its momentum. Catherine even began to question why there were so few dominant women.

“I believe that the tendency toward dominance or submission is genetic. I have learned that we have certain highly identifiable traits that I believe are residual behaviors and gifts inherited from the Matriarchs of societies which existed over five thousand years ago.

Originally, these behaviors were initiated by the female rulers of that time to improve the male species and to bring them to their psycho-sexual peak. The gifts bestowed by the woman were greatly increased intelligence, ecstatic sexual fulfillment, and power over all males.

Men felt privileged to be with such women and treated them with worship adoration; the children of these unions were exceptional. They were either dominant or submissive depending on whether they inherited from the mother (dominant) or the father (submissive). The dominant trait was passed through the dominant female to her descendants. The submissive trait was bestowed by their consorts.

With the upheaval of the Matriarchies and the establishment of new male religions and institutions, women began to be socialized into numb acceptance. Women who evinced the traits of the previous ruling class Matriarchs were systematically destroyed. The last massive genocide of women was the European inquisition. Most of the people who were murdered during that period were women and I am sure many of them were dominant.

Today most dominant or submissive people have received the submissive gene, but remember, we are all inheritors and the power

and talents of our ancient birthright are equally given to both dominant and submissive people of both sexes.

Still, mankind has murdered so many dominant women throughout the centuries and suppressed so many others, that now there may be only one percent of people who are genuinely dominant, both male and female being equally rare.”

The Orb and Scepter no longer exists and it has been reported that Catherine Wolfe is retired and has chosen to live a secluded life. Yet, her vision lives on. A number of her students (both men and women) are active in the female domination lifestyle today.

* * * * *

Cynthia and Robert met through the Orb and Scepter. Cynthia tells their story.

“The Orb and Scepter was not the first female domination group in southern Nevada. In the late 70’s and early 80’s I was a member of a small group of women who trained submissive men. Most of the women came out of the Leather community and they met in Pahrump, Nevada, sixty miles northwest of Las Vegas.

I was a young woman and my mentor was a lifestyle Dominatrix who went by the name Mistress Janet. I believe she is still active in the southern Nevada leather community.

Janet taught me how to dominate men via military style. There were six women and we would train men to be either domestic slaves or sex slaves. If a man wanted to serve us, we required that he go through six months of strict obedience training. They would have to carry around a small notebook at all times and write down any infractions (time, offense, what they were wearing, etc). Then they would be punished for the infraction using a paddle made of poplar wood. First, they were paddled on the ass until the skin felt as if it were sunburned. Then once the sore spots formed, they would be repeatedly hit until a blister

formed. It was rather severe but I was new to female domination so I thought this was the only way you trained submissive men.

Later in their training more advance implements were used such as single tail whips and canes. The key to obedience training was to find what a submissive disliked the most and then use that when he had committed an infraction or was disobedient. In some ways our group was like a sorority and in other ways we were like the military. Some of the women had lived in California prior to relocating to Nevada, and they were active in the California Leather Community, which had many ex-military types.

The males who entered into our training program also learned celibacy. They were not allowed to masturbate unless given permission, which was very rare. They were not allowed any kind of sex during their obedience training.

If the male was well-endowed he was considered to be a potential sex slave. Size was not all that mattered, however. He had to possess that extra quality as well. He had to genuinely worship a woman, he had to love to orally pleasure a woman and he had to genuinely love to touch the skin of a woman. Not many men qualified because they had to be trainable and teachable and they had to demonstrate that they could focus on a woman's pleasure at the denial of their own pleasure. We discovered that this was a rare characteristic in men.

Men who did qualify as a sex slave were given to a Mistress and he became her sole property. She might loan him to other women but she was under no obligation to do so. I never loaned my sex slave out, not even to Mistress Janet. Training a man to be a sex slave was a long process and a man could fall out of grace if his performance ever began to lack enthusiasm or passion. That eventually happened with my sex slave but not before I enjoyed him for a couple of years.

The males who did not meet the requirements to be a sex slave were trained as domestic slaves. They were trained using strict discipline in how to do chores and how to serve a woman's personal needs. Most males who went through our training became domestic slaves.

This group met in Pahrump, and sometimes in Las Vegas, for about a four year period and we were underground except we did advertise in an alternative newspaper. We also targeted male college students at UNLV. That is where I went to school. I answered the ad which was on a flyer placed in the student union and that is how I first met Mistress Janet. I was the only college-aged female who joined but we had many college-aged males who went through the training. At one point, I had a college-aged sex slave and three domestic slaves, one college-aged and two who were considerably older than I.

The group was more BDSM than FemDom, as they later accepted male Doms and female subs at their play parties. But the heart of the group was the six Mistresses which expanded to about a dozen Mistresses before the group eventually broke up. Many kept in touch for years, exchanging slaves, but that too ended as people moved about the country.

About a decade later, I read Catherine Wolfe's articles about the Orb and Scepter. I had been inactive and was not interested in another BDSM style relationship. However, Catherine's philosophy appealed to me. It made sense because I knew I was a dominant woman. The whole Queen/Prince relationship drew me to the group.

The meetings took place in a downtown casino. I would guesstimate that there were two dozen people present. Catherine came up to me after my first meeting and invited me out to lunch the next day. I told her all about my history and what I was looking for. At the next meeting of the Orb and Scepter, Catherine introduced me to a gentleman whom had successfully completed Catherine's training program. His name was Robert. Catherine told me that Robert would do whatever I commanded of him. According to Catherine, if I asked him to walk off the side of a cliff, he would do it. I thought that was strange, and I would obviously never do such a thing, and I later found out that Robert was not that simple-minded, but I was impressed by Robert's worshipful attitude toward women.

What impressed me the most about Catherine was how she had trained Robert. It was far different than the military style training of my former group. Catherine focused on the heart. Catherine was not so

much about making men into Princes but she was about finding men who already had the heart of a Prince. She was seeking men who could live a sacrificial life by placing their Queen's needs above their own needs. She found that in Robert and I will forever be grateful to Catherine and the Orb and Scepter.

Robert and I moved to Atlanta and we were married shortly thereafter. Today we are involved with another female domination group. It is totally different than the two groups I was associated with in Nevada but the spirit of the Orb and Scepter will forever be present within Robert and I."

* * * * *

As society accelerates away from a patriarchal society and toward a society of female rule, Catherine must be pleased by how many women are embracing the dominant role within male/female relationships.

"We cannot possibly accept a great and noble love unless we understand and appreciate ourselves; unless we feel we deserve the most profound gesture of adoration a lover can offer us.

When one is the recipient of this pure kind of love, freely given by a genuinely attractive, powerful man, a man who is capable of loving at that level, a woman with low self-esteem and little or no ambition may reject him because, with no goals for herself, she may find him "too easy".

Conversely, a woman with high self-esteem and lofty ambitions will appreciate the devotion and service of this exceptional kind of man. He will deeply desire to empower her and to see her fulfill herself on every level. When we feel the nobility of the Queenly woman within us, we can then happily demand the privileges this state confers.

I believe that women are the natural leaders of the universe. So, when are we going to begin to take charge and enjoy the rewards of assuming our role of leadership?" --- Catherine Wolf.

The new woman of the twenty-first century is a woman of lofty ambitions and the new woman of the twenty-first century is beginning to assume her role of leadership. Somewhere Catherine must be smiling.

Chapter Twelve:

The Club FEM Experience

Females Enslaving Males (Club FEM) was started in late 1992 in Houston, Texas by a FemDom couple, Mistress Dee and her husband/slave Gene, due to their observation that there was a need in the alternative lifestyle community for a female dominated group. Mistress Dee and slave Gene grew tired and weary of attending other fetish events where the majority of members and activities were centered on male domination. The purpose of Club FEM was to provide an organization for women and men with an interest in Female Domination.

Mistress Dee provides some background about Club FEM:

“Originally, Club FEM activities consisted of socializing, wearing fetish apparel, showing off BDSM equipment, and taking posed photos. There was very little dungeon play, if any at all. At this time, all correspondence was conducted by snail mail and slave Gene wrote several articles that were published in magazines and a quarterly newsletter was mailed out to interested individuals.

Slave Gene and I attended parties held by other fetish groups in Houston but found that they were mostly male dominant/female submissive events. However, at these events, we were able to meet other people who were also interested in a strictly Female

dominant/male submissive venue and the Club FEM membership began to grow. Club FEM is a social organization composed of individuals who want to develop sincere Female dominant/male submissive relationships. The Dommies are in charge of the activities at all times; and Club FEM Dommies are considerate and caring women who want the D/s experience to be enjoyable for all participants. Club FEM members get to know each other very well and even get together for “vanilla” activities occasionally. The Dommies are friendly and helpful to other Dommies who wish to grow in their fetish knowledge and abilities.”

So exactly how does Club FEM differ from the many BDSM groups around the country?

“To some women, being dominant means having a man at her service for such things as house cleaning, massages, manicures/pedicures, etc. To other women, dungeon scenes using BDSM equipment such as whips, paddles, canes and ropes are their ways to enjoy Female Domination. BDSM describes Sadomasochistic behaviors which are not necessarily desired by all women who dominate men. It is important for potential new members of Club FEM to realize these differences and understand that Dommies may choose one or a combination to achieve fulfillment. The primary focus of the Club is a variety of dominant/submissive activities and behaviors between women and submissive men.”

With the advent of the Internet, the Club FEM website was created and Head Mistress Dee and slave Gene were inundated with requests for information and membership, therefore Dee made slave Gene into the official secretary of Club FEM so he could handle this extra administration work.

“To our surprise, we realized there were thousands of individuals, both male and female, who were dedicated to Female Domination worldwide. Therefore, we decided to encourage other people to start other chapters around the country.”

Currently there are thirteen active branches of Club FEM around North America. These include Houston, Arkansas, Philadelphia, Baltimore,

Washington DC, South Florida, North Mississippi, South Mississippi, Ohio, Chicago, Detroit, the Pacific Northwest and Canada.

* * * * *

Kathleen founded the Maryland/DC chapter of Club FEM, which later became the DC Metro chapter.

“I had attended BDSM events but I was in search for a group that was exclusively dedicated to Female Domination. A woman I knew in this lifestyle told me about Dee and Gene and their group Club FEM. So I contacted them and they were very helpful. After talking with them, I decided to start my own chapter since it was a nationally recognized group with pre-set protocols, etc. It was also advantageous for Club FEM as they lacked a branch in the Mid-Atlantic.”

Kathleen had the daunting task of starting from scratch.

“The first step was to build a website. I was fortunate in that I was able to pattern my website after the Club FEM website from the national branch in Houston. They had already established club rules and club protocol and I was able to copy their model for my chapter. I simply posted the Club FEM rules and protocol on my site, along with a little biographical data about myself. Then I traded links with some high traffic FemDom sites that shared a similar philosophy. In a matter of weeks I began to receive e-mails from couples in Maryland, Washington DC and Northern Virginia who were interested in joining a group like Club FEM. It was heartening to see that so many other people were interested in the female domination lifestyle.

I began to set up meetings with each couple that were interested in joining Club FEM. Initially, my husband and I met each couple separately for dinner at an agreed upon restaurant so we could verify that they were compatible with my vision for a female domination support group. This proved to be slow going as it was difficult to work all of these interview meetings into my busy schedule. The other major challenge that I faced was finding a place to host the Club FEM socials. I had contacted a few Pro Dommies that I knew and I inquired about using their dungeons to hold a monthly social. Unfortunately

most Pro Dommies need their place on the weekend so that did not materialize. Next, I contacted a couple of commercial dungeon/play spaces about renting a place for our Club FEM socials. This did not pan out either because of the cost and we didn't have enough couples to make it affordable. I didn't want Club FEM to be a financial strain on our members.

In the course of trying to locate a suitable play space, some of the couples we had met with and who were gung-ho about joining, dropped out of sight. One couple moved away, another couple became active in the DC area BDSM group and another couple simply developed cold feet. I began to realize why there were no female domination groups in the Maryland/DC area. But just about the time I was ready to give up I received more e-mails from couples who were interested in joining. I talked with some of the ladies on the phone and I could see that there was a real enthusiasm and a real need for a female domination group.

This time I decided that instead of meeting each couple one on one, I would hold a 'Meet and Greet' in the backroom of a centrally located restaurant. Anyone who wanted to join Club FEM would have to attend this Meet and Greet.

I booked the room, set the date and crossed my fingers. To my delight, we had a packed house and every couple exceeded my expectations. I knew right away that this was going to be a great group. The women were intelligent, sharp and attractive and the men were dedicated to their women. I had been to a number of BDSM events but I had never seen such an upwardly mobile and what I would call 'mainstream' group of people at a gathering for an alternative lifestyle.

The Meet and Greet went splendidly as we all shared with each other how we got involved in the female domination lifestyle and we tossed back and forth some ideas about where we could host our Club FEM gatherings. I explained the costs involved with renting a commercial dungeon/play space or a hotel suite. The group agreed that neither setting was what they desired. Finally, toward the end of the Meet and Greet, a couple offered their home. They lived in Northern Virginia, close to Dulles Airport. It would be a lengthy drive for some of the

couples but it was unanimous that everyone was willing to cover the distance once a month in order to be a part of Club FEM.

The couple that so kindly offered to host the monthly socials was Mistress Alex and her submissive hubby, Steve. My husband and I would soon become close friends with these wonderful people. Not only did they open their home to host Club FEM, but they also offered for my husband and I to spend the night, since we had the longest drive. It was during these times of staying over after Club FEM, and having breakfast the following morning, that we developed a special relationship with Alex and Steve.

Club FEM was a hit from the start as every couple that attended the Meet and Greet showed up for the first social at Alex and Steve's home. The women socialized in the living room while the men cooked and prepared dinner. The men served the women by filling our drink glasses and once dinner was ready, the men served the women first before they were able to partake. What a wonderful social reversal this was. How many times I had attended church and community functions where the women congregated to the kitchen to prepare food while the men socialized. But at Club FEM socials the women did the socializing and the men were the servers.

Each week the socials followed a similar format. The first half of the social was about socializing, building relationships, sharing ideas and stories, and having the more experienced among us answer any questions that were asked by the newcomers to the female domination lifestyle. It was truly a support group. After we ate, following the tradition of the other Club FEM chapters, I would call 'Protocol' and the real fun began.

During the first couple of socials, some people struggled with the second half of our Club FEM socials because they had never been around a room full of women dressed in fetish attire while the men were practically naked with the exceptions of their slave collars, wrist cuffs, ankle cuffs, and only a thong or chastity device or a pair of panties. It was perfectly understandable that a few of the women were uneasy. After all, for ninety minutes you are sitting with a group of people dressed in street clothes; chatting, laughing, and behaving like

any other group of friends or associates would in a domestic setting. Then in a matter of minutes, this same group of people are now sitting in the same room but the entire setting has been transformed as the women are wearing leather and the men are collared and on leashes. For some people, it took a few socials before they totally overcame their anxiety, and sadly two couples never did return. But on the whole, the group was a smashing success. Most people came month in and month out and our membership continued to grow as new couples were joining.”

So what occurs at a Club FEM meeting after Protocol is called?

“For each social a theme is agreed upon ahead of time by the members such as Show and Tell, Medical Exam, Contests, Pamper Your Mistress Night, Special Guest Speaker, etc. These play times can last for a couple hours before people begin filtering out and going home. Again, the idea is to have fun but to also learn from each other, be accountable to each other, be available for those experiencing problems or who have questions about the lifestyle, etc.

When it’s possible those who can stay longer sit around and chit chat getting to know each other better as in my opinion, relationships is what Club FEM is all about.”

And what were some of the more memorable socials held by the Maryland/DC chapter of Club FEM?

“I always enjoyed our ‘Show and Tell’ nights because everyone gets to participate. It is great to watch the Dommies getting excited about their toys as they describe how they use them on their submissives when they are at home.

Another fantastic social was ‘Strap-on’ night when all the women donned strap-on harnesses around their waists and the subs took turns being ‘used’ by the women in a group setting. One of the ladies (usually the wife) took the sub from behind with her strap-on while another Domme made him suck her dildo and still another Domme was verbally abusing the poor soul about his submissive state of being. The men all loved it.

My favorite experience that night was watching Alex walk Steve around the house while her 'toy' was firmly inside him the entire time as she 'embraced' him from behind. They did this dance and she 'took him' in every room of the house while the rest of the ladies followed them around and watched.

Another great night was when we had the Pro Dom Mistress Tyler from DC as our guest speaker. She was awesome and spent nearly two hours speaking to us and demonstrating various techniques she uses on her clients. Each time she did a demo a different sub volunteered to be her victim, um, I meant to say assistant.

There was a new couple in attendance that night. They were totally new to the lifestyle and had never attended a social like Club FEM before in their lives. Mistress Tyler was demonstrating how to do a temporary piercing and the new submissive husband ended up volunteering. The poor guy was having needles shoved through his penis and testicles in front of a room full of strangers. Mistress Tyler even applied electricity to those needles. He took it without complaining. It was another in a series of memorable nights.

Our group flourished for a couple of years but unfortunately, like all good things, nothing stays the same. Alex and Steve had to move abroad for Steve's career so we had to find a new place to host our socials. I organized another Meet and Greet at a downtown Baltimore restaurant and during the change over we lost some couples but we gained many new people, including a dynamic single woman named Lisa.

One of the new couples that attended the Meet and Greet offered their home for the next Club FEM social. It was exciting to have a new venue with so many new people in attendance. That social was another great time as we did Show and Tell and some of the demonstrations included rope bondage, Queening (with the help of the host couple's personal Queening chair), feminization and male chastity. I think everyone had a great time.

It was during this period of time that I decided to hand the reigns of the group over to someone else. I chose Lisa and she has done some

wonderful new things with the group. The group is now known as the DC Metro chapter of Club FEM. There is also now a Baltimore chapter so what was once one group in the MD/DC/VA area is now two groups.”

* * * * *

Another woman by the name of Mistress Lisa heads up the South Florida chapter of Club FEM.

“We usually meet on the 3rd Saturday of the month. We meet one month in Naples (southwest Florida) and the next in Fort Lauderdale (southeast Florida), then Naples again and so on. We alternate between those two cities. The only exception is in June of every year we meet in Orlando since there's a big BDSM conference there.

Most of our events are munches (casual lunches in restaurants with those into Female Authority) and we also have had Ladies Tea Parties and the occasional Demo. We've had demos on CBT, spanking/disciplining the male and Shibari rope bondage. We are strictly for dominant Females and submissive males, as are the other branches of Club FEM.

One of the favorite activities of ours is the Ladies Tea Parties. Everyone seems to love them. We have submissive males serve the dominant Women delicious snacks and tea while they are scantily clad. We also sometimes have a sissy maid or two who wears formal maid outfits. There are usually several courses of various snacks such as sweets/cookies, fruits, wine and cheese, chocolates and sometimes delicate finger sandwiches. And of course there are plenty of varieties of hot tea for the Ladies to enjoy while they enjoy each other's company and chat.

The male subs and sissy maids are under the watchful eyes of the Ladies and any mistakes are noted and dealt with through spankings and discipline. And after the subs are spanked for their infractions, the dominant Ladies receive relaxing foot massages.

There's also the option of Ladies receiving a warm foot bath since I have an antique Greek style foot basin and pitcher and enjoy having a classic slave at my feet. Ladies are truly treated like the royalty and a good time is had by all."

One of the male members of the South Florida chapter of Club FEM shared his experience.

"For me discovering Club FEM was like the whole world finally made sense, a real milestone in my life! I finally realized where I belonged and that dominant women really do enjoy sub men, not just on a pay and play deal but in real life. It was an incredible realization. I discovered Club FEM when I kept Googling around the words FEMDOM and our locale city/area. That's how I found 'Club FEM-south Florida' right here in my very own backyard.

It took a very long time to get up the courage to make contact with the club and an equally long time to actually make it to one of the monthly vanilla munches without chickening out. The biggest surprise my wife and I had was that not only were the members perfectly normal but that we had so much in common. There were no loud redneck men or giggling insecure women. To be in a room in the presence of strong women all on the same page or wanting to learn more about authority over the male is a very secure place for a sub to be. It feels as how the world should be.

We have hosted one of the popular ladies Tea parties and had a lot of fun. The males serve the ladies as obediently and perfectly as they can. But we had a chalk board to tally up any deficiencies in our service and as previously agreed upon a punishment (spanking/paddling/caning) was delivered to the ones who had checks behind their names.

One of the first-time subs at our party commented that he drove right by the house since he was so nervous to attend but, finally he built up the nerve to come inside. He said it was the most awesome experience

he's had with women. I think if all the newcomers to Club FEM didn't chicken out it would be three times the size!

We love Club FEM and many times think of introducing some of our vanilla friends (who seem to have lots of man or woman problems) but we are a very private couple and we worry about opening up this wonderful lifestyle for our friends to see. Maybe it's better for them to find their own way in. All of our women friends in the vanilla world are very strong, it's frustrating to hear of all their relationship problems when all they need to do is find the right sub. We hope the path to Club FEM will always remain open and welcoming."

Each Club FEM chapter seems to take on their own unique personality, while at the same time holding to Dee and Gene's original vision. With thirteen chapters and growing, Club FEM is making the group FemDom experience a reality for many couples and individuals.

Chapter Thirteen:

The Tea Party Experience

As is the case with the South Florida chapter of ClubFEM, a popular practice within the FemDom community is the hosting of Tea Parties where the women are pampered and served by submissive men.

One such group exists in Northern California. Approximately once a month, a group of women gather for a tea and discussion party in Modesto, Sacramento and other locations in Northern California. Most of the women are dominant, to varying degrees, yet they are a diverse group.

There is Margaret, who takes pleasure in playing dress up in a variety of fetish and historical costumes and never takes her tea the same way twice during a tea party.

There is Lady Caz, an ordained minister of the Universal Life Church of Ely-Chatelaine. Lady Caz performs D&S weddings, funerals, and baptisms.

There is Tawnie, a red haired dynamo with gorgeous legs who is into foot fetishists. Tawnie was the winner of the 2003 Iron Domme contest held at the BDSM club, “The Scenery” and she has three collared submissives in her household.

There is the beautiful, sexy and gentle, yet firm, Mistress LittleStar, who enjoys D&S for the exchange of power. Her hobbies include bondage, crops, floggers and fingernails. Her favorite past time is voice training subs to orgasm on command.

There is Atheris, a striking looking young lady who is still in college. Atheris is a 'Goth Dom' with black hair and piercings. Along with two other ladies, Atheris runs the "Fantasy Makers Academy" where they offer a diverse variety of classes on safety and technique to enhance people's personal BDSM play.

There is Domina, a professional Dominatrix who goes by the name Lady Lilith. She is a confirmed sadist who is married to her male sub, Feynman.

There is Ms Kitty, whom the other women refer to as the most beautiful member of their group. Kitty is a lesbian who is not only very attractive but also witty, charming, and nice to be around. When submissive men meet Kitty and learn of her sexual orientation, their usual response is that of profound disappointment.

And there is Lady Cynthia, a woman with grace, charm, wit and intelligence. Lady Cynthia believes in the worship of the female principle. She currently runs the Modesto Discussion Group and she teaches BDSM classes in the Central Valley area and is one of the most knowledgeable dominant females around.

These are just some of the women who gather in Northern California once a month to partake of tea and intellectually stimulating talk. The ladies are a varied lot from all orientations and have diverse interests. These are the women of the Northern California Tea and Discussion Society.

The Northern California Tea and Discussion Society was founded in 1998 when a small group of Sacramento ladies who belonged to the local D&S scene had been to a tea party where they were served by a submissive male.

The ladies had such a great time that everyone wanted to give their own Teas. However, the problem was not all of the dominant women had a submissive to do the serving and the number of women who wanted to attend these Teas was so great, one submissive server wasn't able to adequately serve all the ladies who attended. The solution came in the idea of forming a tea society and training servers specifically for the Teas.

Being around submissive men for years, the ladies knew that some men gained great satisfaction in serving women, with no interest of being paid. Some submissive males find the thought of serving women while being ignored to be very enticing. Therefore, at the March Tea, the ladies formally decided to begin a Northern California Tea and Discussion Society for the express purpose of holding monthly Teas.

The purpose of the Society is for the ladies to be able to have a nice get together once a month or so without the aggravation of the hostess having to do the serving and clean up. To this end, it was decided that a corps of well trained "tea boys" should be enrolled. Additional skills of the tea boys such as massage, facials, pedicures, manicures, etc. were considered a plus. This ensures an afternoon of pampering and luxury for the ladies.

The tea boys, of course, are completely discreet, unobtrusive, and skilled in waiting on the ladies. It is forbidden for a tea boy to make advances to any of the ladies. The ideal tea boy is skilled, quiet, respectful and keeps his mind on his duties.

The Society's purpose is purely for the pleasure of the ladies. Most of the ladies are dominant but some of the ladies may be lesbian and some may be vanilla. This is immaterial to the purpose of the Society which is to give the ladies a pleasant, pampered afternoon. While it is possible that a lady may take an interest in a tea boy, there is no expectation that this will happen. Many of the ladies are suited with their current boys, some are not involved in the lifestyle, and some are of an orientation that makes interest in a boy unlikely in the extreme.

So what's in it for the tea-boys? The main benefit to the tea-boys is the experience of catering to a group of women with the pure motivation

of authentic servitude. Lady Cynthia explains the proper role of the tea-boys;

“The duties of a tea boy may include activities as diverse as cleaning the hostess' bathroom before a party to baking brownies to be served at the tea. Servers are there for the pleasure of the ladies. Their wants and needs are not of importance. Their duty is to serve. The service required is not for them to choose. The whole point is that the ladies are pleased.

The servers, at most teas, will be naked with only bow ties. It's considered to be rude to pay attention to any manifestations of the 'gallant reflex' or to loudly comment on their 'equipment'. The ladies do not ever touch, fondle, or grope a server. Some of our servers are owned by other ladies and it's not nice to play with the property of others without their permission. Mild teasing of a server, should you know him and you really feel you must, is acceptable but the ladies do not start doing a 'scene' in the middle of a tea. This is not the place for it.

The servers are not supposed to speak to the ladies or initiate conversations with them. They are only allowed to speak to be of service or answer a direct question. The women are polite and will say, 'thank you' or 'release' to the server once they have been served. Smiling at them is nice since they are not otherwise getting any feedback on how they are doing.

If a woman does not wish to be touched by a particular male who offers her a foot massage, she simply says, 'Not right now, please, perhaps in a short time?' This is a graceful way to let the servers know you would prefer a different server.

Should a server make a mistake or spill something on one of the ladies, we verbally correct him in a polite manner, but we do not use any other recourse that would exist at other FemDom venues. We have never permitted physical correction of any servers. There was a misunderstanding floating around that the servers were whipped at our Teas, but this has never been the case in our Society. We understand that is the case at other Tea Societies but that does not happen at our Society. Servers are not physically corrected.

Egregious errors will cause them to be asked to leave, but they will not be beaten.”

Each “Tea Society” adheres to their unique rules of Etiquette and the Northern California Tea and Discussion Society is no different. Lady Cynthia explains;

“Some tea society groups have much more formality in their service. California is a more casual atmosphere. We encourage each group to do what works for them. Our group has been having teas for nearly nine years. Our format works for us.

The teas are not ‘formal’ occasions, per se, but the women do take some extra care with their dress for these occasions. I'd love to see big Victorian hats and long dresses with gloves and such, but this is California and it's impractical. Especially since the servers will be giving you hand and foot massages. So the ladies dress nicely but there is no need for ostentation.

Our method of serving tea differs from the traditional by several things. Instead of the hostess pouring out, the servers do. The ladies just sit and relax while the servers bring each course to them. In traditional tea service, the hostess or a designated deputy pours and the servants pass the cups. What we are doing is a ritual based on Victorian teas, but with differences to suit what we wish to accomplish here.

Because many of the ladies drive a long distance to join us for tea, we hold our teas at 2:00 pm rather than the usual time of 4:00 pm. The Tea can serve as a late lunch (and sometimes we go on long enough to have it serve as supper, too!) for the ladies. This is a departure from the traditional, but due to the distances that some ladies drive, we feel it makes it a bit more convenient.

We usually have soft drinks and water available. Some hostesses will also offer juices. Tea is the official drink of the day, but we know that not everyone imbibes. If we have a plethora of servers, we will attempt to offer coffee for those who prefer it. Tea, however, is a traditional ladies' drink and can be just as soothing, tasty and satisfying as coffee.”

Sounds like a marvelous time for the women. So how does a male become a Tea-boy?

“He must contact us and he must pass a face to face interview with one or two of the ladies. The ladies will decide whether they feel a male is a suitable candidate. Physical appeal is not what they are looking for. The qualities of submissiveness and willingness to serve are the important attributes. We prefer a male who resides in Northern California and who is available to go through our training course.”

And what about sissy maids?

“At this time, sissy maids are allowed only by permission of the lady hosting the Tea. We do not allow deviation from the attire of birthday suit and bow tie unless the hostess who is having the Tea gives permission.”

Even though it is not the purpose of the Society to facilitate the potential meeting of a FemDom partner, what if a Mistress were to take a liking to one of the servers?

“If it should happen that a Mistress desires to speak to one of the server-boys, the host Mistress will arrange for the two of them to speak after his duties are completed, or during a break when he is not otherwise needed. If a server-boy is interested in meeting a particular Mistress, he may tell his training Mistress, who will convey his request for a conversation to the Mistress in question. If the lady in question is interested, and ONLY then, the training Mistress will set up an opportunity for him to speak with the Mistress.

Please bear in mind that meeting someone at one of these parties is not the primary function. Many of the ladies are not seeking a male submissive. It has happened that a Lady has sought further contact with a server she has met at a tea, but it is by no means certain that this is going to happen.”

Tea Parties afford a male an excellent opportunity to experience what being a true submissive is all about, namely serving women sacrificially and selflessly. As one tea-boy observed;

“I strive to provide the highest level of service. It is an opportunity, at least for an afternoon, to see women as more than equal.”

* * * * *

Another FemDom group that enjoys Tea Parties is the Manhattan Tea Society. Unlike the Northern California group, the women of the Manhattan Tea Society enjoy being served by feminized males who perform their duties as sissy maids.

The Manhattan Tea Society was founded in the Autumn of 2002 by a woman known as Miss Jenn. The purpose of the society was to have ladies afternoon Teas served by sissy maids in order to amuse the ladies. The first tea was held in Miss Jenn’s small apartment for four ladies with four sissies tending to their needs - one sissy for each lady. It was an afternoon of relaxation, good food and interesting conversation for the group of ladies. The atmosphere was disciplined but informal at the same time.

The second tea of the Manhattan Tea Society was held at a location called “Fair Play”, a BDSM club on Staten Island. Miss Jenn and her sissy maid, Stephanie, came to “Fair Play” on a Friday afternoon to clean up and get ready for the Tea. After that, Stephanie drove Miss Jenn back to the city and assisted her in completing the baking and other food preparation for the Tea. Stephanie recalls that event;

“The tea was supposed to begin at 4:00 PM. Miss Jenn, myself, and the five other sissies arrived around 1:00 PM in order to complete the set-up and food preparation. The room we used was on the third floor of “Fair Play” and had a view of the Verrazano Bridge, a pretty location and as darkness came over the landscape, the lights of the bridge twinkled in the distance.

The Sissy service staff included myself, Sissy Steffie (from Boston), Sissy Maid Michelle (from Philadelphia), Maid Vicky Lynn, and a second Sissy Maid Michelle (from Fair Play). When we arrived, we set the table with the tea service and pretty napkins. A centerpiece of a red candle and nice flowers were a reminder of the season.

The Tea Party Experience

After we set the table, we started on the small sandwiches. We made cucumber sandwiches which include thin slices of seedless cucumber on buttered thin sliced white bread. After the sandwiches were made we cut off the crust and cut them into small triangles. The other items on the menu were already made so there was nothing else to prepare.

By 2:30, all the Maids were dressed and we stood in a row for Miss Jenn to perform an inspection and give other directions concerning the tea and the proper service. Miss Jenn was very thorough, checking stocking seams and even asking the sissies to lift their skirts to inspect their panties. Some sissies wore a bell suspended on a ribbon and Miss Jenn checked to make sure that this was properly tied and pretty, as appropriate for a sissy. Miss Jenn's directions were really quite simple.

The Sissy Maid staff was to be efficient, but not heard. There was not to be any talking or discussion among the sissies. The only time they were to speak was if they were directly spoken to by a lady. Also, I was the Head Sissy Maid and if there were any concerns, they were to be relayed to me and I would make the appropriate decision or communicate any required information to our hostess, Miss Jenn.

Before we were dismissed from this inspection, we were given our assignments. Since we had two kinds of teas, two sissies were assigned tea pots to be sure that the ladies' tea cup was always full and she would not have to ask for more tea. The others were to serve the food.

Oh yes, Miss Jenn's husband was dressed in black with a nice top hat and served as the door man. He remained on the ground floor to answer the door, welcome the ladies and show them to the room on the third floor.

After this inspection and final instructions, the sissies busied themselves with the tasks at hand. Some went downstairs to the kitchen to start the water for tea and others placed food on trays for service.

There were a total of eight ladies who had responded that they were

coming for tea. The ladies began to arrive promptly at 4:00 and took a seat at the table. They were offered tea and once they selected the kind they wanted, that sissy had to remember which lady had which tea.

About 4:15, The Sissy Maid Staff was instructed to line up for proper introductions to the ladies. Each Sissy Maid introduced 'herself' and curtsied for the ladies, who sometimes commented on a sissies' appearance. After the introductions, I announced that there would be two courses served, a 'savory' and a 'sweet' course. I also pointed out that all the food was personally prepared by our hostess, Miss Jenn. The 'savory' course included scones with a variety of jams, date nut bread with cream cheese and cucumber sandwiches on white bread. After I announced this, the sissies with these trays circulated around the table and offered the ladies their choice. Over the period of about 45 minutes, three rounds were made of the table with this course. At this time Miss Jenn signaled to me that it was time for the second course.

I announced that the 'sweet' course would also include three items, all prepared by Miss Jenn. This included a variety of cookies and small cakes with candy placed in bowls on the table. The sissies made three rounds with trays of the 'sweet' course while the two sissies assigned to pour tea continued their job as well.

During this entire time, the ladies continued a delightful conversation of a variety of topics. The sissies quietly made the rounds of the table and did whatever was requested by the ladies. When they were not busy doing something, they stood with their hands together on their apron around the room being attentive to the needs of the ladies. It was a very colorful array of uniforms including pink, blue, red and traditional black and white. It certainly was quite an interesting sight.

After the third round of the 'sweet' course, Miss Jenn requested that the Sissy Maids stand in line again for inspection. Once again, we introduced ourselves and presented the best curtsy we could. One lady asked permission to inspect the sissies further. She asked each one to come to her, hold up their skirts and petticoats so that she could

inspect the sissy panties and, if appropriate, the bow and bell. The ladies seemed to have a good time with this, as did the sissies also!

Well, the ladies continued to drink tea and chat while the sissies stood around the room. No more food was desired because everyone was satisfied, but the feeling was so wonderful and relaxed, no one wanted to stop the conversation. Finally, around 7:00 (three hours after the start) a lady said that she had to move on to make her evening engagement and the tea started to break up. The sissies helped the ladies with the coats and walked each of them to the front door to see them out.

After everyone left, the sissy maid staff spent the next half hour returning the facility to the way it was originally found. This included sweeping and washing the floor.”

* * * * *

The Ladies Tea and Adoration Society was formed in 2000 in the Washington DC area. The group was spearheaded by a dominant woman named Joansie, a prominent member of the DC scene, with the assistance of a submissive male named Tony.

“I met Joansie at one of her munches shortly after I moved back to the DC area from abroad. I have been a lifestyler and Femdom advocate for many years. When Joansie and I started talking about our backgrounds, our experiences and interests, it became clear to both of us that there were things lacking in the scene. Certainly many people were in it simply to play or live out fantasies, and were very part-time. But there were others more serious who wanted to become more involved and gain more experience, but were unsure how to do so. We both agreed that there are many men in the scene who are limited in their social skills, manners, housekeeping abilities, how to deal with Domme, etc.

From my talks with Joansie came the idea of starting a local group that would focus specifically on training, protocol, serving, that sort of thing. As I was talking to Joansie, I flashbaked to my time in San Francisco with a Mistress named Cynthia Slater.

I lived in San Francisco in 1976 and met Cynthia Slater, founder of 'The Society of Janus'. Actually I had several sessions with Cynthia at her duplex apt in the 'Avenues' section of the city. She was a Pro Domme, but she also lived the lifestyle. She was a pioneer, a teacher, and a very nice lady; strict, but nice. Cynthia was extremely detail oriented when it came to training. The women I had met before her were more into the money. Cynthia was the complete opposite. When I sessioned with her, I knew at once I was dealing with someone who was very good and very into what she was doing. The money helped supplement her income, of course, but that was not what made her tick. She truly was a dominant woman, and wanted to share what that meant with her submissives. By 'sharing', I mean 'teaching', 'embracing', making them improved individuals who understood the what's, the whys and wherefores of deferring to a woman, serving her and worshipping her. And so, Cynthia concentrated on the little details that men need to learn to properly serve a woman.

Cynthia's continual insistence on the details flashed into my mind as Joansie and I were talking about starting a group in the DC area. I had lived in England and I shared with Joansie some of my experiences with dominant women, ranging from the differences in how they practice BDSM to the way the British enjoy their tea. Tea is a way of life over there, and it's done very properly. There are strict rules and guidelines.

As I was sharing my British experiences, Joansie said,

'Why not have a Tea group here? We can invite Ladies to dress in their finery, and enjoy an afternoon of socializing with other women. The males will be in supporting roles, as servers, perhaps pamperers, but available at the Lady's discretion.'

Joansie thought that this would give the women a wonderful opportunity to see how men are expected to serve and be submissive, and for those who don't already know, they will learn how to deal with and instruct the males under their charge. The men will be taught how to set a table, wait on the Ladies, serve them properly, etc."

And so was born The Ladies Tea and Adoration Society.

“The original group consisted of about ten to twelve women and eight to ten males. The males were assigned numbers; names were not allowed. We were referred to by our numbers, which were drawn on our chest and backs by magic marker. All the men were naked except for a black bow tie that was strapped around our neck. A little bell was fastened to the bow. We also wore white gloves. The tie and the gloves were the only clothing worn by the men.

The Teas were held most often at a house in Fairfax County that was owned by a prominent member of the D&S lifestyle community. The procedure, as set forth by Joansie, was for the men to arrive an hour ahead of the Ladies. This was the time to receive basic instruction in service; how to lay out a buffet, how to assist the ladies in taking their orders, preparing their plates, how to actually hand them their plates, how to properly ask if they would like a second helping, if they would like their plate removed, if they want a drink, etc. All interaction with the ladies would be as formal. The men were inexperienced and would not be confused with an English butler, but in time, some became quite good. As the men were charged with bringing the food, the table was set during this time.

Before the ladies arrived, the men removed their clothes, folded them out of the way, and lined up to be marked by number. They were then told to remain in one room off the living room, and would be individually assigned to a Lady for the afternoon.

I was given the honorary title of ‘Major Domo’ by Joansie, and I was responsible for answering the door and inviting the ladies inside. Instead of a number, I was known as ‘MD’, and so marked on my chest and back. I was assisted by a male who was marked as #1. I wore an apron as the door would be opened to the outside, but #1 was naked, as were all the other men.

When a lady entered I would bow and respectfully welcome her, introduce myself, help her off with her coat, if it was winter, and hand the coat to #1. He would gently kiss her hand, introduce himself, usually from a kneeling position, and very graciously welcome her; he would stand and hang up her coat. I would escort the lady to the male room and introduce the first male in line to his Lady. He would bow

and kiss her hand, and I would invite them to the living room, where she could be seated. Her servant would introduce her to the other women she did not know, wait as she greeted the others, and then would position himself on his knees at her feet after she was seated.

That was the procedure. If several women arrived at once it became a bit hectic and crowded, but the women soon learned about the welcome ceremony, and waited patiently to be properly greeted. As each arrived, she would be assigned a servant and join the other ladies in the living room. The ladies did dress up in their 'tea finery'. Some even wore a hat, and many wore gloves. They looked terrific and were in good spirits. Dressing up makes a woman happy and content, so I am led to believe!

The ladies chatted and joked; the men were silent. The women would say anything as if the men were not present. Physically they were there, but 'they weren't' to the ladies, if you know what I mean. So the conversations were not restricted or limited at all, and at times there may have been personal talk about a husband or slave who was in the room, but he was discussed in a way as if he was not there. I thought this dynamic was quite interesting.

Joansie asked if the ladies wished to have tea and cakes, and instructed the men to begin serving. They asked their ladies how they liked their tea, and what sort of sweet or sandwich they wanted. The men then went and prepared what their lady had ordered. Serving was done kneeling. A couple of servants were in the kitchen, making sure the table was fully stocked, preparing more tea, etc. Also they would be washing as dishes came to them.

During tea the women continued conversing on all sorts of subjects, whether scene topics, matters of individual interest, difficulties in dealing with submissives, whatever. Periodically, a servant would be asked to rub his lady's feet.

Afterwards, and after the dishes were cleared, the activities usually changed. Sometimes games would be played, like charades. The women made up the phrases and individually the men, naked except for the bow ties and white gloves, acted them out as best we could. The

ladies would laugh and get a big kick out of this. We also did Q&A type games where the ladies would ask us questions and we had to come up with the correct answers. An incorrect answer would result in the male being punished in front of the group.

While some Ladies left after the tea, others stayed, and sometimes D&S play commenced with the women dominating the men. There was an occasional demo; one that I recall was put on by a couple, since moved to North Carolina, where the wife brought a 'humbler' device and put it on her husband's balls, which made it impossible for him to stand upright. I recall grimacing as he stood stooped over the entire time he was wearing the 'humbler'. Additionally there were other demos where the women brought their favorite punishment implements. These were not used at the Teas but were for the evening gatherings after the Teas. Such play was not on the agenda, and it was not a reason for the Tea party, but the ladies had so much fun at the Tea that many would hang around afterwards for some D&S activities.

I remember I once showed up at a Tea in a CB2000 and the women all having a good look at it, and smiling and making comments about it. I was made to move around the room stopping in front of each lady to give her the opportunity to inspect my chastity device. Most of the women had not seen a CB2000. They loved it, and some examined me more closely than others - touching, lifting, making me bend over, asking me questions. It was quite humiliating."

The Ladies Tea and Adoration Society was active for about two and a half years but unfortunately, interest faded.

"Our leader was very busy and she was involved in a number of activities, both scene and vanilla, so her active role lessened, and there was no one available or willing, and with the right background, to take the reins. It was fun though."

Tea Parties have become a fashionable expression of the FemDom experience within a group setting. Another increasingly popular practice is FemDom parties.

Chapter Fourteen:

The FemDom Party Experience

Female domination consists of many expressions and lifestyles, from mild to wild, and while most FemDom couples lead a fairly normal life and prefer to keep their D&S activities confined to the privacy of their homes and bedrooms, some couples prefer to partake of an occasional evening of intense play in a group setting.

Not every FemDom couple has the budget to purchase their own equipment or the house space to construct their own private playroom. And some couples have children at home, thus they cannot openly practice their lifestyle around the house. A public FemDom party allows a venue away from home where a couple can express their D&S roles without the restraints of home life. Hence, FemDom groups and parties are popping up all over the world.

In London, England there are groups, such as Club Pedestal and Club Isis, that promote the Female Domination lifestyle through public play parties.

Club Pedestal is a party where dominant women are pampered by submissive men. The parties are held at the Aquarium Nightclub near Old Street. The Aquarium is both stylish and spacious, boasting three main areas plus a swimming pool. The multiple room layout provides for separate dungeon and dance areas, each with its own music. Play

equipment is spread throughout the club, so if a woman wants to whip a man or simply dance to music, she can do both. The pool area is restricted to female guests and their accompanying slaves.

Submissive men can apply to become house slaves during a Club Pedestal party. House slaves are present to serve the female guests as they cater for everything from fetching the women's drinks to polishing their boots. House slaves are easily identified by their red collars. The majority of the dominant females wear fetish attire to a Club Pedestal party.

Club Isis has more of a BDSM atmosphere but with a major emphasis on FemDom. The primary objective is to create an atmosphere that is attractive to women. Men can only attend if they are the guests of a woman. A man can be a woman's submissive or her playmate or simply her male companion. The women are in charge at Club Isis.

* * * * *

One of the more interesting public FemDom gatherings occurs in the Netherlands. A woman by the name of Elisabeth organizes FemDom parties, with a definite S&M flavor, for couples active in a FemDom relationship.

"We are a married couple in our mid-40's living in the central province of Utrecht in The Netherlands. We live in an ordinary house in an ordinary village and could very well be your neighbors, the proper (probably even dull) couple whom you would have never expected this kind of activities of.

We have known each other for more than twenty years now, of which we have been married for the last ten years. During our courtship my (then) boyfriend one evening suggested to me that I whip him with my horsewhip, which I had only used on horses until that moment. Naturally I was surprised, shocked to some extent, but also curious at his request and complied, giving him a few gentle pats on his behind.

Obviously I had never done anything of the sort until that time. But quite frankly, looking back, I must admit that I did have my little sadistic pleasures during childhood. I enjoyed tying up my brother, teasing my sister, and enjoyed some of 'America's Funniest Home Movies' a little more than the average viewer. But being a good girl and of respectable breed I thoroughly suppressed those feelings and behaved as was deemed proper.

After that first particular night when I first beat my lover, we have steadily progressed with our relationship into the realms of BDSM. During the first couple of years we added to our garb, clothing and equipment and did the 'home theatre' thing, as we liked to call it. As I gradually became more acquainted with BDSM I started to develop a real interest and pleasure in experimenting with S&M. A breakthrough moment was the book by Mistress Lorelei titled 'The good girls guide to being bad'. That was so recognizable that I felt Lorelei knew me personally. My husband voiced similar statements of recognition. So it turned out I really had a sadistic side to me that was not uncommon to other women as well. Needless to say I strictly reserved those feelings for our S&M activities and not in other parts of our social life.

I then met a lady who runs an internet web ring called 'FemDom Benelux' which I joined so I could meet and chat with other Dominant Ladies. During one of the Tea afternoons that she organized, the ladies introduced themselves to each other and I told them about my sadistic pleasures. Quite frankly I was more shocked to admitting this than any of the other ladies listening to my story. But ever since that moment I came at ease with my deep dark feelings and S&M also gradually became 'my thing' and not just my hubbies.

Slowly but surely we 'came out of the closet' and started visiting public S&M clubs and events. Giggly and unsure at first we quickly became familiar with the scene and made friends, went places, and became more at rest with our nature. We then learned that there was a distinct difference in atmosphere between (the very, very few) Female Dominated events and 'mixed' event with both Mistresses and Masters. During the first ever FemDom evenings that we attended in Hamburg (Germany) we learned that we liked these Parties a lot

better. Unfortunately there were hardly any FemDom parties like these at all in The Netherlands, so we decided to start organizing our own FemDom Parties, the first of which took place in August 2004.

Our first party was organized in a venue catering to alternative lifestyle parties and a friend of ours kindly provided the hardware. Since then we have organized parties at quite a few different locations with hardware included, including professional S&M studios. Parties take place every month except in the summer.

Visitors to my parties tell me that there is a sort of 'Sisters in Crime' atmosphere. This comes purely because the Ladies are totally in charge and the men are there to serve us and for us to tease.

The men who are brought to my parties are submissive and respectful to all the Ladies. In recognition of this fact they wear appropriate gear such as wrist cuffs, ankle cuffs or a collar. The Ladies are free to use the men to make for a pleasurable evening, but of course only after asking for and receiving the permission of the Lady owner.

My parties are always very active, which means that the attending Ladies like to get started straight away at the beginning of the evening. The parties are therefore especially suitable for couples who have been actively involved in S&M for a while.

The women attending are very 'average' really, they could definitely be your next door neighbor. They usually have husbands and children, some are full time mothers, some are career women. They do have a dominant lifestyle however. A few of my guests are TPE (Total Power Exchange) or 24/7 couples. All women at my parties are experienced players. I screen out watchers and talkers beforehand because I want my parties to be active and lively.

Extreme scenes do not fit within our concept. We NEVER have any activities such as scaring, breath play, golden showers, caviar, fellatio, sex, or man-to-man contacts.

We occasionally have dildo play of an unsuspecting male, girls ganging up on one slave, sissy maid training, high heels and make-up for men, and low voltage electro play.

On the other hand, we ALWAYS have spanking, CBT, nipple torture, boot licking, blindfolded men being fondled by various Mistresses, humiliation, spitting, face slapping, face sitting, scolding, male garbage cans, candles and wax, bondage, teasing and torture, imprisonment, and trampling.

The ratio of men to women is always 1 to 1. The simple reason is that no single men are allowed. I cater to couples only. All of the women are dominant and all of the men are submissive. The exception to the rule is an occasional Party Bitch, a favor to a few befriended women who for example may have a partner that doesn't want to play in public, or a woman trying to find her way in the scene. The Party Bitch may play along with other couples if she likes, provided of course they also agree to her participating."

One of the more fascinating aspects of Elisabeth's FemDom parties is the creativity shown by the dominant women to make each party fresh and unique. Some of the dominant females like to organize D&S games to make the evening special.

"I wholeheartedly encourage these activities. After my welcome speech, I like to begin every FemDom Party with a little game. The Games last about 15 – 30 minutes and are meant to break the ice and get the new attendees involved. Ladies are free to choose whether to join in or not, the men will always join in unless the Lady owner chooses to use him as a piece of furniture (i.e. chair, table ... etc).

Here are a few examples of games which have been played before.

Bottom Parade - All the men are lined up next to each other with their bare bottoms exposed. Their hands are tied in front of them and fastened on a chain, wall or other secure point. This way there is a nice, helpless row of men's bottoms to admire and work with.

The Ladies take a whip, cane, paddle or whatever they wish to use and walk along the line of bare bottoms giving a couple of good swipes to whoever she chooses. The fun is to see how the men react so differently and how you can use this to tease them (or punish them if they don't thank you politely enough!)

Corral - All the men are blindfolded and herded together into an area (a roped off area for instance), or with the hands cuffed to each other.

The Ladies walk unseen in the Corral and can feel, tease, stroke, punish, hit, pinch, fondle or anything she feels like. The fun is that unseen (by your chosen victim that is) you can do whatever you like to him!

Auction - All the men are individually cuffed and placed in a row so that they can be approved and admired. The Auction Mistress begins the auction and the men come one by one onto the stage. Every Lady can bid with Monopoly money and therefore own the sub for a certain time. Value is set through his abilities and the amount of time he is allocated to a Mistress (therefore more Ladies can bid on the same attractive slave but for a shorter time of use). The fun in this is that you get a real slave with different abilities to use for a while.

Plaything - A man is chained to a wall, his Mistress decides if he is naked and/or blindfolded. He then gets a sign hung round his neck with 'Free Plaything' written on it. His Mistress then leaves him to his destiny. From that moment he is public property and all the Ladies may do with him what they want. He remains public property until his Mistress decides his ordeal is over.

Spank-Runner - This game is inspired by Punishment Alley from the OWK. In this variation we lay a red carpet on the ground and the Ladies stand on either side with their favorite punishment instrument (cane, flogger, paddle, riding crop etc). The men will then have a number between 1 and 9 written on their back by their Mistress. The number signifies how many strokes the slave will get from the Mistresses standing next to the carpet. Then each slave will individually crawl the course on hands and knees and take his punishment from each Mistress. The slave will of course kiss her feet

and thank her when she is finished with him.

Ball busting ball - Only for the experienced Ladies among us! Basically the same set up as the Bottom Parade but now the men are in a row, naked on their knees, bound with their faces facing the Ladies. It's important that their legs are fastened wide open (i.e. on the neighbor's legs) so that they can't move. The Ladies then walk along the row and give a kick here and there in the men's crotches. The fun is how the men get sick with fear so they are perfect victims to tease."

What about the attire for one of Elisabeth's parties?

"Most Ladies come in black PVC or leather, high heels or boots. A few come in rubber, uniform, corset or another fetish outfit. Ordinary clothing isn't conducive to the atmosphere.

The Ladies ensure that their men are appropriately (un)dressed for the evening. The men are expected to wear a sign of their submission to Women such as collar, wrist cuffs or ankle cuffs."

Always one to keep her FemDom experiences innovative, Elisabeth is never satisfied with the same old, same old when it comes to her parties.

"Last year I went beyond just our FemDom Parties and started organizing Mix-N-Mingle Parties. These evenings follow a similar format as the FemDom Parties but are much stricter for the men. They are also more 'interactive' for the Women as they are free to do whatever they want to do with whatever male creature that she fancies. And I must admit that it is very exiting to be able to test some new submissive men with treatments that your own husband/boy-toy really does not appreciate. This makes for a very exiting night out with a twist, in a 'girls in crime' atmosphere.

All in all it is fair to say that our S&M activities have brought us closer together in our relationship, since we both share this deep secret. We intend to keep at it for a long time as we find that it keeps our relationship exiting and fresh."

* * * * *

Mark describes his experience at one of Mistress Elisabeth's FemDom parties;

“In the middle of a quiet Dutch village, not at all where you expect to find a S&M studio, we hesitantly knocked at the door and were invited in. There was a reassuring mix of people dressed in leather. Ladies sat at tables, slaves at their feet - what a relief we got the right house. The room contained a small bar with tables and chairs for Dommies to relax and chat, our Hostess explained that all the drinks and food were on the house, just ask. Having traveled from England we were surprised how many familiar faces were there, friends from the OWK and Ladies who Mistress had chatted to on line. The evening was going to be not only a chance to play but also very social.

‘Ladies let us start the evening’ Mistress Elisabeth announced, ‘first let me show you around’. We followed her into the next room ‘this is your changing area’, then on to a further room which contained the dungeon furniture: a horse, choice of whipping benches and various chains hanging from the ceilings and walls, then onwards and downstairs yet more equipment, a St Andrews cross, bench, sling and in the corner a small cell.

‘Now Ladies we must discuss the evening’, Mistress Elisabeth instructed the slaves back to the bar where we nervously had a beer and contemplated our fate, while the Ladies remained in the dungeon and discussed what might be fun for the evening.

It had been decided that we were to be securely bound to a piece of furniture of our owner's choosing and then blindfolded. Each slave was led out one by one and secured in this way. Grabbed by the ear my Mistress led me to a bench and made me bend over it, pulled my t-shirt over my head as a blindfold and left me to my fate. Then after all the slaves were secured the Ladies decided to torment the slaves. Nervously I waited my turn, unable to move much or see, not knowing what was going to be done.

Sadistically, unbeknown to me, my Mistress had let the other Ladies

know that it was fine to beat me, but what I hated was being tickled. One by one then in two's they moved from slave to slave, all I was aware of was the sounds of floggers, whimpers of pain from the other slaves and the ever nearing sound of high heels on the wooden floor. Then all of sudden, completely unexpected, there was a hand on my shoulders - it made me jump, then another on my back, then I felt my legs being kicked further apart and a third hand on my genitals - so far so good. Then it began, the hands started to tickle and a knee came sharply up between my legs, I would have given anything for a good beating! Then the next set of Ladies approached, this time with a paddle (thankfully) and then the next with a flogger and so the evening went on. After what seemed to be a long time the Ladies had had their fill and we were released.

I was kindly lead to the bar to chill out for a while before being taken back into the dungeon for more attention. The evening progressed like this, taken into the dungeon to be caned, then retiring to the bar to chill out at my Mistress's feet while she chatted and socialized with the other Ladies, then back to the dungeon again to try a different piece of furniture.

What a wonderful evening, as usual at these kinds of events we were inevitably the last to leave.”

* * * * *

Charles and his wife recently attended their first FemDom party. Charles shares his experience;

“My Mistress arranged for us to attend the FemDom Party without my knowledge. All she told me was that we were going to a party. She did not specify what kind of party it would be. However, I was told by my Mistress that I was to be subservient to all the women present and I had to do whatever any of the women would ask of me.

Because this was a completely new experience for us both, we were obviously nervous. Around half past nine, we were received very pleasantly by Mistress Elisabeth and her boy-toy. Then the ladies withdrew themselves to the play area to consider what was to take

place. We, the slaves, had to wait by the bar. It was at this time that I realized that all the ladies were dominant and all the men subservient.

After a short period of time, the Ladies reappeared and took us slaves to the play area. I was blindfolded and my neck link was put on. My Mistress bound me to this cross and I stood and waited.

After five minutes or so, I felt strange hands on my body. I was palpated and inspected by what I sensed was three sets of hands. There was a warm hand, a cold hand and someone with long nails which scraped my body. After being examined and explored, my boxer-shorts were pulled down to my ankles, leaving me totally exposed. There I was completely vulnerable with nowhere to run and nowhere to hide.

I could feel hands upon my body but I did not know who was touching me since I was blindfolded. A device was snapped around my balls and I felt the intense sensation of my ball sac being stretched. This was a new sensation for me. I could also hear the groans of the other male slaves and I heard collars rattling and the sound of whips striking flesh.

My balls were continually stretched and my Mistress said she was proud of the way I was carrying myself in front of the other Ladies. Ms Elisabeth asked if she could cane me and my Mistress agreed. I was turned around and bound face in to the cross and the cane began to graze my buttocks. The pain radiated through my body as Ms Elisabeth picked up the intensity. Finally she decided that I had enough for my first time.

Ms Elisabeth decided that I needed to watch what her boy-toy must endure from her. My blindfold was removed and I was freed from the cross. I kneeled next to my Mistress and observed Ms Elisabeth caning her boy-toy. Ms Elisabeth used no less than three canes on his buttocks, each more severe than the previous.

Afterwards, the Ladies sat around and discussed the FemDom lifestyle over drinks. We had a fantastic evening.”

FemDom groups and FemDom parties are being organized all over the world from London to Moscow, from the Netherlands to the Czech Republic, from New York to South America. And while most of the groups have a definite D&S or BDSM flavor, some FemDom groups have developed their own unique approach to the societal trends toward female domination and female supremacy.

Chapter Fifteen:

The CFNM Experience

Another growing FemDom phenomenon is the popularity of what is known as CFNM. It stands for “Clothed Females/naked males” and there are websites, groups and parties dedicated to this expression of human sexuality. CFNM is a growing reality, especially among younger women who are interested in expressing their female dominance and sexual liberation.

It is becoming more common for women to frequent clubs and attend parties where men strip while the women remain clothed. This is a definite societal role reversal and further evidence of the growing dominance and sexual independence of women. Not long ago only men would frequent a strip club and it once was only the bachelor party that would have a member of the opposite sex stripping for the entertainment of those present. But now it is becoming common for the Bachelorette party to feature a male stripper (or strippers).

Women are breaking down traditional stereotypes and invading male traditions and institutions, thus creating a societal role reversal. What’s interesting is how the male gender chooses to react to that societal role reversal. The so-called growing phenomenon of CFNM is more of a reflection of the male desire to submit to women than it is the female

desire to dominate men. The men get as turned-on as the women by the concept of CFNM.

A lot of men have the fantasy of being a naked male in a room full of clothed women, who are teasing him, fondling him and making sexual remarks about his anatomy. CFNM is another expression of the male submissive nature. It is interesting that the naked male does not want to be naked in a room full of naked women, but rather in a room full of clothed women. By being clothed, the women are representing dominance and authority. The women are in charge and the male is there to arouse and entertain the women. That is the male fantasy of CFNM.

Diane is active in the CFNM scene and she is one of the pioneers of the modern day CFNM movement. Diane explains about the concept of CFNM.

“The ‘concept’ of an erotic situation created by clothed female/naked male activities goes back to ancient Greece, maybe even before. All males that competed in ancient Olympic Games had to be completely nude whereas the female athletes were not. Young unmarried women were invited and encouraged to attend these games in anticipation that viewing the naked men competing would get them sexually aroused and thus prompting them to pursue marriage. However, married women were denied entrance to the games due to the jealousy of the ruling males in that their wives could become sexually aroused as well. This illustrates one of the problems feminists have with the traditional male role model. During the ancient Roman period, male gladiators would often fight naked in front of female nobility.

CFNM as a defined erotic genre began with the Internet with a site called ‘Visual Sensations for Women’ where it was first described and defined. The originator, a man by the name of Brad, hosted the first CFNM parties. Since then, CFNM has become a world-wide phenomenon with mainstream commercial pursuits in most major countries. If one does an Internet search for ‘CFNM’, the number of hits now rival that of any other sexual fetish.

One should also know that CFNM parties are also a national phenomenon as I am now seeing websites and advertisements for them all over the Internet. One only needs a venue to host one. They can be held at clubs, at a rural setting at say, a ranch, at someone's house, a large boat, on a public beach where nudity is accepted, or at an adult swing club during off hours.

The nature of these parties and who attends also vary considerably. They can be large or as small as just a hand full of friends that want to try something different. Technically, only one female and a few guys are needed to start your first CFNM party.

CFNM has grown so large that it has attracted many sub-sets of followers that enjoy it for different reasons. And these individuals do not always agree as to what is erotic about CFNM.

For most women (including myself) what is so appealing is the fact that CFNM involves an inequity and, an unfairness in that the men must be nude while the women are not. This is the defining characteristic that makes CFNM different and unique. The male's nudity places him in a position of being objectified and exploited by women who subject him to their whims and desires. It carries with it control and the empowerment of women. It is a reversal of the traditional exploitation of nudity, and thus fits well with feminist views.

Nudity often places one in a vulnerable and exposed state. This is why prisoners are often stripped naked - to humiliate them and break their will. The original concept of 'naked' as first described in Genesis, occurred right after Adam and Eve's transgression, and was used to show vulnerability. In any confrontation, vulnerability defines a position of inferiority against superiority. Hence, the mandated CFNM rules of our parties establish a priori, female power, control and superiority."

So just how did Diane's group get started?

"The genesis of our group began with a man by the name of Brad, who created the Visual Sensations for Women site, posting the concept in online advertisements. No CFNM parties had ever been organized

before, anywhere. Upon reading the advertisement, I loved the concept and immediately contacted Brad. He asked me to work with him in setting up the rules and atmosphere for this and future events. He appropriately bestowed authority and governance for these parties to the women involved. A website was created where females that would be attending could voice their opinions and thoughts as to what they would like insofar as rules and circumstances surround these contemplated CFNM parties. Women then voted on the rules and policies, but in proper fashion consistent with CFNM, men were excluded from the voting and had no say in the rules or structure of the parties. Despite some men being disgruntled in not having a voice in how the parties run, we have always maintained the female governance of the events. Females orchestrating CFNM events assure the events are first and foremost done in a manner that women enjoy, and, more women come when they know the parties are thrown by women.

Our first event was held at a large clothing optional beach near San Diego. We chose a stretch of beach that was not too populated and took over. About fifty people came, with the slight majority being women, mostly single.”

Women are becoming more liberated sexually and are expressing dominance with that liberation. Women are breaking down traditional stereotypes and invading male traditions and institutions, thus creating a societal role reversal. The growing phenomenon of CFNM is a reflection of the male desire to submit to women, while also being driven by the female desire to dominate men. Diane concurs,

“It is like a pair of scissors – without both blades it cannot cut. CFNM is best when acceptance by men of their subordinated role to the female is met by the fulfillment of the female desire to take control and put men into these subordinated roles. It redefines the equilibrium of relationship between the sexes.”

Besides the obvious sexual overtones, women who attend CFNM events are attracted to being in a powerful position over men, who are obviously in a vulnerable position to the women.

“I would say that all women enjoy this aspect of CFNM. Traditionally, male nudity is often presented to women in an imposing manner with the male expectation of sex. CFNM events redefines these encounters to where the woman is neither expected to reveal herself or have sex although she can enjoy in the delights of being in the presence of nude men. Even outside of the context of female domination, women enjoy the protection and control created in their elevated standing over the men at these parties. I believe even though not stated, all women understand the female superiority component of CFNM parties, and like them for that reason.

Some of the women have almost an adolescent vendetta against the boys, as if to say ‘Na-na-ha-ha, we can see you but you can’t see us!’ Although all the women love this ‘unfairness’, it is one of the most aggravating aspects of CFNM for men opposed to it. Our response to such men is not to defend nor deny this, but instead to confirm exactly what they don’t like, that it DOES put men at an extraordinarily unfair disadvantage, and we women embrace and celebrate it with enjoyment. And the fact that it angers some men just adds to the enticing aspects of CFNM. So to these men we say, ‘too bad, get used to it!’ – they are on the losing side and cannot stop the growth of CFNM.

This old girl versus boy vendetta goes back to childhood, which is why we have gotten requests to attend by some fairly young girls. We have girls fresh out of high school contact us and want to come for this very reason, and they typically want to come in a group of girls. Brad contacted me once as to whether this was appropriate, and I responded that provided they prove they are eighteen, not only was it appropriate, we should encourage them to come! He agreed and I am pleased to say they did indeed come and participated in the games, teasing and had a wonderful time. I believe it demonstrated to these young women the wonderful world of female supremacy, and I know they enjoyed the power and control afforded them over the many naked men attending.

When done exclusively for the pleasure of women in a role reversal way, CFNM parties fit well with the feminist philosophy. We have advertised CFNM parties amongst feminist groups and many feminists

come, or at the very least, applaud the theme and style of our CFNM parties.”

So exactly what would a woman experience were she to attend one of Diane’s CFNM parties?

“Although female superiority is inherent in how our parties are organized, they are not promoted as such. Our parties are promoted in a way to cast a wide a net for as many people in mainstream as possible to come and enjoy CFNM with us.

I personally prefer these parties during the day or afternoons. If the sun is out, a backyard barbeque or a day at the beach are options. And this way, it preserves the evening for more private encounters that result from the parties. Also, some venues typically used for evening events are more available during the day for hosting these parties.

Our parties require the men to adhere to a stringent set of rules and control, all established by the women for the protection and enjoyment of women. This in turn opens up the universe of women that will come considerably over other types of parties with a risqué twist. The men cannot approach the women in a sexual way, they cannot touch the women without an invitation to do so, and must be respectful, polite and offer naked servitude at all times – women are promised this prior to their making a decision to come, and we enforce these rules rigorously. This is all done in the context of a party that is not too dissimilar to a ‘meet and greet’ social cocktail party. The men tell the ladies about themselves, and visa versa. Conversations typically do not begin with sexual issues, nor are any domination activities taking place. At first, most people are a bit nervous and have to acclimate to the event.

People spend the first hour or so getting to know each other. They talk about work, hobbies and common interests no different than any other social gathering with the exception of the male nudity. Alcohol is allowed at our events and people begin to loosen up.

This builds excitement and anticipation as the moment of stripping draws near. While chatting with the men, the women wonder about

what he looks like naked. Is he hung well? Does he have a robust pair of balls? And of course it is all soon revealed to them. After a while, a 'Full Monty' striptease dance is organized by the hostesses. Music is played and the men must strip while the women watch, laugh and applaud. The last song finds the men standing there only in their underwear or jock straps. They then finish this last dance by removing those as well leaving them completely nude. Once they are nude, the clothes are gathered by the women and put away.

From that point forward, all men must remain totally stark naked at all times for the remainder of the party. However, the rules establish that women remain clothed and even going topless is inconsistent with the rules. Our parties begin and end with there never being any female nudity whatsoever, and all men coming know in advance they will never see any female nudity at any time at the party. There are a number of reasons for this.

First, if no woman strips, there is no pressure for other women to do so. Second, women do not need to worry about their husbands becoming desirous of other nude women present – although wives and girlfriends can admire, play and touch other nude men, the men are denied the reverse, and because the women prefer it this way, it is a permanent rule. Third, precluding open sex makes for a more agreeable environment for the average woman. Most women that would readily go to a bachelorette party but not a swinger or sex party would probably come to one of our CFNM parties. And fourth and most important, it preserves the stark contrast of clothed women versus naked men, which we celebrate and enjoy. This allure created by an unfair disadvantage to the men is not hidden, but instead openly celebrated as part of the CFNM experience, and all women that come like this allure.

These rules, and, the process of the party were created by women, and our voting polls showed that women want it this way unanimously, so they have been permanently adopted and will not change. Of course, many men do not like these rules, but that is irrelevant, it is the female enjoyment that is the focus of these parties and there are enough men to recognize this and appreciate it. It is those men that are invited.

The contests and activities vary from party to party. A mild CFNM party may include best kisser, best chest, tightest buns, etc. A wild CFNM party may include biggest erection or most horny guy, a 'minute man' contest, etc. At one event the women had all the men line up in a row naked and were instructed to lift their penises. This presented their balls on prominent display for the women to judge, with a 'best balls' award bestowed. It was hilarious to watch and the women enjoyed it so much that having the men present their balls to the women to judge is now a standard activity at all parties.

Although there has been much talk of having the men conduct a masturbation contest, I've never seen or heard of it happening at any CFNM parties (yet). As it pertains to men openly masturbating, given a lot of the women are the 'next door girl' types and unseasoned, our polls showed that a few of these women were against such activities when openly promoted, although some discrete self pleasuring seemed to be acceptable. However, over 75% of the other women polled felt that men openly masturbating for the viewing pleasure of the women would be acceptable and should be an integral part of CFNM parties. The more vocal of the women wanted men to have jack off competitions, or alternatively, have the men stand one-by-one in front of the female audience and masturbate until they came. Some said they had never seen a man masturbate in person, and wanted the experience, and, to contrast the techniques men use. But this disparity in opinion resulted in our not pursuing it on any level and just letting the party evolve and see what happens. Of course, any man that has been so mercilessly teased by the women that he feels he needs to release his sexual tension through masturbation is encouraged to do so, provided he does it openly for those women who want to watch (as opposed to sneaking off somewhere).

Some women are a little more aggressive such as one that brought a 'special' suntan lotion for sensitive skin at our beach CFNM party. She would offer to rub the lotion on the penises and balls of the men, and all men accepted, of course! One activity involved measuring the erections of the men in comparison to the size of their feet and hands. Several women brought tape measurers for this and there was no shortage of women volunteering for the duty.

The parties conclude with everyone leaving at a given time, exchanging hugs and phone numbers. To date, we have never had anyone complain with disappointment – everyone seems to have a great time.

Many men are not experienced submissives, and are shy. They are often reluctant to get nude. This is why female participation in the oversight of these parties is crucial. The only way to get some men to strip naked and participate in the games is when the females are very forceful about their participation. And it is important and only fair that the men comply with the rules to strip naked; after all, he was forewarned about expectations of him for the party, and it is unfair to the men that do participate for him not to. Because of this, the women can get downright angry when a man is noncompliant with the rules, as they should be.

Towards the end of the party, women are teasing the men, grabbing their butts, fondling their balls and some light stroking. Although stroking a man's penis a few times is fun, we do not like to see hand-jobs as this makes it too much in the way of sexual contact. However, a man is free to self pleasure himself at anytime. Although you would think these horny men with blue balls would be masturbating constantly, masturbation to most men is a private thing and they are reluctant about doing it openly at a party in front of many people. This reluctance, however, can be something fun for the ladies to challenge.”

Such an environment is sure to lend itself to passionate feelings and sexual arousal. Although no sex occurs at the sanctioned party, if a consenting woman were to invite a consenting man back to her home or her hotel room, well that would simply be consenting adults exercising their personal freedom. No sex is allowed at CFNM parties but a naked man and a clothed female could do whatever they wanted in the privacy of the female's room after the party.

“Men coming to our parties are often surprised at how ‘lucky’ they get when they obey the women with respect, appreciation and naked servitude. In a way, it is a lesson taught to men at these parties. If they accept and assume this subservient role with women in life, their

relationship with women improves considerably. And if a man does not get lucky, his opportunity to be naked in the presence of women while serving and pleasing them should be enough reward in and of itself for him. If it is not, he is not invited back. However, all men have commented after these parties that indeed, it was reward enough, and they thoroughly enjoyed this submissive role they were allowed to fill.

But although there may be private areas for people to go to, some parties, such as those at the beach or at ranch, may not have private areas. The sexual encounters then occur subsequent to the party.”

Single women are not the only ones who like to attend CFNM parties. Married women attend, both with and without their husbands. Of course if a husband attends, he must be naked and he must be willing to watch his wife fondling other naked men. This can make for a potential cuckolding scenario. Diane explains;

“CFNM parties lend themselves to possible cuckold situations. One situation I saw was a young strapping fellow sitting naked next to the wife of a man while she held his balls and presented the package to her husband saying ‘Isn’t this gorgeous? Don’t you wish you had such a nice cock and balls?’

When she did this, I saw both men become erect immediately, which is what I’m sure she was after – and good for her! They all three left the party together. In an email she told me that the young guy had sex with her at their hotel room while she instructed her husband to sit in a chair and watch.”

* * * * *

Cathy and John had a similar experience at a CFNM party. Cathy gives the details.

“We attended our first CFNM party in the summer of 2004. At first, I was going to leave my husband at home to do housework while I attended this CFNM party with a girlfriend. I thought this would be great exercise in female domination with the wife at a party full of

naked men while her husband was home folding the laundry and scrubbing the kitchen floor.

At the last minute, my girlfriend cancelled on me so I contacted the group running the CFNM party and asked if I could bring my husband instead. They gave me permission as long as he adhered to the party rules and was naked with the rest of the men. John was nervous, which added to my enjoyment, seeing my husband embarrassed as he was paraded naked in front of a room full of women. I had no expectations going into this party and I was a little nervous myself. However, it didn't take me long to get excited once the men did their striptease. There were some gorgeous men present, bodybuilders, models, and some young men with large genitals.

Being a woman who had recently turned forty, I enjoyed groping these young naked men, fondling their bodies and squeezing their packages. My husband was 'played with' by a couple of women but being in a room full of so many younger, better hung men gave my husband a bit of a self-consciousness about his 'inadequacy'. I made sure to humiliate him on occasion and he had to endure watching me help myself to touching and feeling the many 'studs' in attendance.

The crowning achievement came toward the end of the party when I was fondling this handsome stud who had won the 'largest erection' contest. My husband was next to me and out of the blue, while I was enjoying myself with this beautiful man, I asked this man in a playful, half-teasing way if he wanted to come home with me where we could continue with the party in private. To my surprise, and my husband's total disbelief, the young stud said, 'Yes'.

I had never cuckolded my husband but I was not about to allow this opportunity to pass me by. It was a ninety minute drive back to our house so I sent my husband to ask one of the female organizers of the party for his clothes so he could go and secure for us a local hotel room. He was stunned by my dominant demeanor but my bold and firm commands to him caused him to obey without question. The party officially ended and all the men got dressed. My young stud and I went next door into a lounge and I called my husband on his cell phone to

alert him where he could find us. He returned and told me that he had secured a room at a Sheraton right down the street.

All three of us left and once we got to the room, I instructed my husband to sit on one the chairs and to observe the sexual liberation of his wife. He was in a submissive frame of mind due to his humiliating experiences at the CFNM party. I had never seen him so docile.

I had my young stud strip again for me and I continued with my groping and fondling of his body. I will be the first to admit it; I got carried away, which really shocked my husband. I was a wild woman and he had never seen me this way. I French-kissed my young stud, I bit and sucked his nipples and I rubbed my hands all over his body as if he was a Greek God.

My stud was already extremely turned on due to all of his interactions with the women at the CFNM party. As I fondled him and kissed him, his enormous penis was bulging in the air, slightly moving up and down with every beat of his heart.

I thought, 'Enough of this clothed female stuff', so I stripped my clothes off and continued to kiss him while I cupped his balls in my hand. He took me in his arms, we made our way to the bed, he began to feel me up and I guided Mr. 'Largest Erection' Contest Winner inside me while my husband looked on. The sounds I made that night could have awakened the dead, or at least the people in the next room. We had sex all night long into the wee-hours of the morning, while my husband just sat there and observed, not saying a word. I even sent him out once to get us something to eat and drink. This sure beat having him home folding the laundry. Now he knew what it really meant to be a submissive husband."

* * * * *

Prick teasing is another popular activity at CFNM parties. Diane explains;

"Prick teasing is a major mind game played on the men by the women. Men normally have the concealment of their clothes to protect

their dignity when they sport an uncontrolled erection. However, when they are nude, the men cannot hide their penises from the watchful eyes of the women. Because of this, the women go out of their way to attempt inducing a strong dose of horniness in the guys to allow the ladies to watch those penises grow erect, and they are always successful! Because sex is not allowed, this results in a lot of blue balls for the men, particularly the single men that may not have a female that can facilitate his needs after the party. Prick teasing naked men to a high state of sexual frustration is a wonderfully delightful aspect of our parties, and all women really enjoy it (although not all the men do).

A particular fun thing to witness is when the man is so teased his erection begins to drip. It is something he cannot control or hide and is forced to display this very embarrassing predicament for all females present. Having put a man in such a humiliating state of sexual frustration is a crowning achievement for the women, and women will usually point out his predicament such that all the women present have an opportunity to take notice of it. He is then relegated to stand there naked with his hard erect and dripping penis pointing at the women as they look and point at it while laughing. Remember, our parties have a plethora of women that these men have never seen nor do they know, yet they find themselves in front of these women naked and exposed, not only physically, but psychologically as well. It is male humiliation at its finest and makes for great moments at these parties. But women too become sexually aroused, and thus it is not uncommon to see a couple pair off and leave before the party is over. But that's not the intent of the parties.

One female commented to others at a party that she enjoyed prick teasing the men, because when erect, all the women there can see the men's entire balls hanging prominently under his vertical member, and all can see just how blue they are. This comment brought laughter and agreement by the women."

A CFNM party is an environment where women are in charge. While not necessarily a FemDom party, CFNM is about female power and female authority. Diane explains some of the FemDom elements that she has witnessed at her CFNM parties.

“Playful butt slapping is common but you do not see spankings or any openly FemDom activities. There are female dominants that do come, and are dressed to establish their interest in the fetish. But their pursuits with any of the males occur privately after the party. These parties serve as a great environment for potential sub/domme matching.

But our rules, created by women, allow women to exert their dominance. Ball grabbing is allowed and that can make for a FemDom scene. Men coming know the women have pre-authorized consent to grab them in such a way, and fully at the discretion of the women.

One incident in particular comes to mind in that it was more than just playful fun. It happened after all the men were stripped nude, and one guy was really making the rounds and a bit too aggressively. For him, it was clear he saw his nudity as something irresistible for the women. But while standing there a woman he was talking to (or at) reached down and grabbed his balls, obviously quite hard. He yelped and fell backwards against the wall with his pelvis thrust forward while she held her grip on his balls – he definitely was in pain, which was her clear goal. I heard her say ‘Oh really??’ Then I heard a female voice laugh out loud, ‘Hahaha - she sure has him by the balls!’ This drew the attention of every woman there to her firmly gripping his balls. At that moment I looked at the faces of the women there, worried that many may be less into such aggressive displays domination, so I was interested in their response.

Much to my delight, every single woman was outright laughing as they watched this woman forcefully squeeze the balls of this naked man making him wince and squirm in pain. In a single lightening quick grab, she had proved her physical superiority over him using the part of a man that most defines his manhood. She stood him down and emasculated him through establishing her female superiority, all while turning him from a prideful strutting peacock to an embarrassed and humiliated fool. Her instantaneous transformation of him was not lost by a single woman there. I relished in hearing the sweet cacophony of female laughter fill the room as I watched him dance and squirm as

she squeezed those balls. Upon his sincere apology and begging forgiveness, she released them.

I and a couple of other women clapped in delight not only to show our appreciation and approval of her act, but also, as a hostess, I wanted to impart a message to these women that if any man gets out of line, their naked, exposed balls are fair game – and a quick grab and squeeze gives her ownership of his balls, and therefore, ownership of him as long as she maintains a hard grip. It was wonderful to watch and set a new bar for our ladies.

Humiliation scenes can develop, although they are not planned. I saw one woman getting upset at a man because he was reluctant to strip, then, someone from behind de-pantsed him pulling his shorts down to his knees as women looked on and laughed.

Another episode worth mentioning is when one woman was upset when she thought she had been promised an opportunity to see one of the men masturbate, but he did not want to. She and her girlfriend put an incredible amount of pressure on him literally demanding that he perform. Their voice echoed domination and was an order to him. This drew attention from the other women there. Eventually he obeyed and sat on the ground with them on either side, while one of the women briefly fondled him making his penis hard.

She then said ‘no hand job, we want to see you jack yourself off...now’. Other women were now watching. He began to jack off in front of all watching. At one point in time, one of the women ordered him to stop, reached down and touched the tip of his penis right on the hole where the gooey clear pre-cum was beginning to come out. She then withdrew her finger tip as a strand of sticky clear pre-cum stretched to see how far she could stretch it. They took turns doing this, competing to stretch it the farthest, then one said ‘OK, continue jacking off now’, and he complied dutifully. He finally came as we all watched, which was met with laughter and shouts as he did.

For most people, men and women alike, masturbation is a private thing that is rarely shared with anyone. It was obvious he did not want to do this in front them, let alone all the women at the party. But

their forceful control over him resulted in him doing it in front of everyone. He turned red as they laughed and shouted, no doubt significantly humiliated by the experience. I thoroughly enjoyed watching the whole thing thinking how great it was, and how we might be able to turn this into some type of CFNM game for future parties.”

CFNM events make for a wonderful social commentary. As society is evolving toward female dominance, women are gaining more power with each new generation. The growing male desire to be sexually dominated by a woman via CFNM corresponds with the ever growing societal empowerment of women. Diane agrees;

“CFNM is here to stay and will grow in different directions, with female control being the common denominator. FemDom has also been moving towards more CFNM encounters. If one looks at the websites of professional Dommies, a growing propensity for her to establish up front is that she never gets nude; however, all male subjects are required to be nude while in her presence. And the more hardcore areas of BDSM that involve female domination, such as heavy bondage, caning, C&B torture and ball-busting seem to be gravitating to more CFNM encounters.

CFNM is finding itself in all areas of society. Feminists such as me can rejoice in stronger rights for women through CFNM. Women can now enter the locker rooms of men and interview naked athletes. Women prison guards are now granted surveillance jobs of shower facilities and strip searches of naked male inmates. These are all societal trends toward female dominance and female authority.”

Chapter Sixteen:

The May/December Society Experience

Much like the “Cougar Club”, the “May/December Society” is dedicated to the older woman, younger man relationship but unlike the Cougar Club, its purpose is primarily toward the married woman. While some married women are members of the Cougar Club, the vast majority of its membership is comprised of single or divorced women. The May/December Society is different in that it has a large percentage of members who are married. In fact, it is headed by married women and the May/December Society openly classifies itself as a FemDom organization.

While the husbands of the married women are forbidden to join or attend any gatherings of the May/December Society, men are present at their socials. It just happens that the men who are invited to attend are single males, usually between the ages of twenty and twenty-nine, whereas the female members of the May/December Society are in their late thirties, forties and fifties.

The May/December Society has monthly socials in the large home of a FemDom couple, Natalie and Francis. Natalie and Francis are members of another FemDom organization that is dedicated to BDSM practices between committed couples. It was at these FemDom meetings where Natalie got the idea for the ‘May/December Society’. She had met a couple of women who incorporated the practice of

cuckolding their husbands within their FemDom marriages. Since the FemDom group was comprised of mostly monogamous couples and the focus of that group was more on the interactions between a Mistress and her husband, Natalie decided to start a separate organization that could help women who were interested in exploring the cuckolding lifestyle, as well as possibly assisting them in finding a lover.

Natalie and her associates were not interested in replacing the loves of their lives, namely their husbands, but were instead seeking a boy-toy for sex. Therefore, it only made sense that they would seek out younger men since it is proven that older women and younger men are more compatible sexually. Not to mention that the cuckolding experience is more powerful when the wife can incorporate humiliation play by teasing her husband about her sexual liaisons with younger lovers.

Natalie and three other women of the FemDom group began the May/December Society (originally called “The MRS”, which was an abridgement for ‘The Mrs. Robinson Society’, named after the Mrs. Robinson character in “The Graduate”). As the women began to meet and lay out the rules and guidelines for their society, they decided the focus should not be on the cuckolding but rather the older women/younger men aspect. For this reason, any woman is free to join the May/December Society as long as she is thirty-five or older and shares the group’s philosophy. Single women and married women comprise the May/December society but the males who are invited must be single and they must be between the ages of twenty and twenty-nine. According to Natalie, in 2006 the average age of the female members was forty-two and the average age of the male guests was twenty-six. Married women currently make up seventy-five percent of the May/December female membership.

So where do these women find their young male guests? Natalie explains:

“Mostly by word of mouth and targeted advertising. It took us over a year to get this organization off the ground because we wanted to do it right. Most of the women are career women and although we are a small group, we have a broad range of skills from which to draw upon.

One woman has a degree in Psychology and another woman is the head of the Personnel Department of a large company. They created an in-depth questionnaire and we developed an intense screening process. I think older men would be more hesitant to jump through all of these hoops but a young man, who is attracted to older women and who knows that if he is invited to one of our socials his chance of getting 'lucky' is extremely high, will usually submit to our screening process. I have found that younger men find older women to be well worth the effort.

We require paperwork of his latest medical exam, including the results of an HIV test. He must answer a series of psychological questions so we can judge his character. He must give us a detailed physical description of his body and appearance, including the exact measurements (length and circumference) of his penis when it is erect. He must provide us with recent photos, his current employer, his actual name (the women all use pseudo names) and he must submit to a lengthy telephone interview. If he is offered an invitation, he must show up dressed exactly as we necessitate and his appearance must meet our approval (clean shaven, well groomed, and properly maintained from our hygienic rules, which are so detailed that we even give him a list of approved cologne)."

So what exactly occurs at a May/December Society social? Natalie continues;

"Our socials have evolved a lot. We had quite a bit of trial and error before we settled into our current format. Today our socials go like this. The women wear silk robes that conceal the lingerie they are wearing underneath. The young male guests (some are first timers, some have been invited back) are attired according to our invitation. It could be casual or it could be formal, depending on the month. They must wear dress slacks or Dockers. Jeans and shorts are forbidden. Under their pants, they must be wearing thongs.

The first half of our little get-togethers is strictly social. The women mingle with the males as we eat finger food, snacks and drink either soft drinks, bottled water, wine, wine coolers or whatever a woman has requested be available. Many times the males are nervous so we try to set their minds at ease by making the first part of these social

very casual. We also use this time to train them in skills they will need in life as our culture moves toward female domination. We have the males who have been to a previous social teach the newcomers how to serve the women. We have books in the kitchen that are open to certain pages which gives them ideas on how to arrange and present snacks at a social event. They also must fill and re-fill our drinks and fetch us whatever we request from the kitchen.

Overall, we just stand around or sit around and chat with them, everyone getting comfortable. Naturally a woman may begin to eye up a potential match for the evening and will gravitate to that man. We have established signals just between us women that let's the other women of the group know when a woman is interested in one particular young man. That removes the potential of conflicts or hard feelings between group members. We evolved into this system as we had some problems during our earliest socials. The men have no idea what these signals are or what they mean, as we are quite clever.

After the socializing part of our little get-together is over, we have what I call 'halftime'. This is a fifteen minute break where anyone can leave if they wish not to proceed. It is also possible that a woman and a man have connected and she may request that he leave with her, as some women are more comfortable moving into the next stage on their own, separate from the group. Therefore they might ask a young man out for drinks and they will leave at halftime. There is also the situation where some people, both men and women, decide that the group is not what they really wanted and due to being nervous or afraid or just having a change of heart, they want to leave. Halftime provides them that opportunity.

Those that do stay, which is usually most, will slip into the proper attire for the remainder of the social. Women will remove their robes and reveal their lingerie and the males will remove all of their clothes, except their thongs. My house has five bedrooms and another room full of BDSM equipment. During the second half of the social a woman will approach a young man and ask him if he wants to join her in one of the bedrooms. What occurs from that point is strictly between these consenting adults. Naturally this usually means sex but I know that there have been times when a potential couple may just talk and

continue to socialize in private, feeling each other out and setting the stage for a future date.

The majority of the time sex does occur between the older women and young men who match up during the second half of our socials. Sex can mean different things depending on the woman. A woman may seduce her young man into an evening of room shaking and wall banging 'fucking' or it could be limited to sensual activities like having him give her a full body massage or perhaps allowing him to orally service her body. There is even the possibility that the woman will choose to dominate the young man in the BDSM playroom. It is all done discreetly and safely. The May/December Society provides a place where a woman can play with a boy-toy in private, without the risk of being seen in public by others. This is especially important if the woman is married. The May/December Society is a place where she can express her sexual liberation without jeopardizing her public reputation."

What about Natalie's husband? Is Francis ever allowed to attend one these socials which is held in his own home?

"Never", explains Natalie. "I know he is dying to witness what takes place but no husbands are permitted. In the beginning, the women discussed the possibility of allowing the husbands to be present as a way to humiliate them while they watched their wives seducing handsome, younger men. But that was when we were originally going to make this group a cuckolding group. After carefully discussing all the pros and cons of such an arrangement, we decided that in order for this group to become what we envisioned, the emphasis had to be placed on the older woman/younger man aspect. The husbands would be a distraction and that could intimidate our male guests, as well as being a diversion to the married women who had to split their attention between their husbands and the guests. Therefore, my Francis is banished from the house for the entire night when I host our socials. We own a vacation condo at the beach and he has a couch, a shower, a refrigerator and a television at his office in the city. So he either goes to the condo for the night or he goes to his office. He must call the next day and get my permission before he returns to the house.

He has never disobeyed me in this matter and thus he has never been present during a May/December social.”

The May/December Society reflects a societal change from the patriarchal system where a husband would take on a lover (unbeknownst to his wife) or he might visit a Brothel to engage in sex outside his marriage relationship. With the May/December Society it is the wife who is seeking extramarital affairs. So does Natalie see herself as a Madame?

“I have been referred to as the Madame of the May/December Society but that is more of a running joke between the members, and not a serious evaluation of what we do. First off, the women do not pay to have sex with younger men. Second, the men do not work for me. All I do is provide a place where adults with freewill can meet and socialize, and if sex occurs, that’s fine and that’s encouraged. Most of the men who are invited have been recommended by the female members. They do the majority of the inviting. All I do is provide a safe environment where they can meet. Finally, the vast majority of the husbands know that their wives attend these socials and they have given their blessings. Most of the husbands are cuckolds and the May/December Society is an agreed upon lifestyle choice. That is a far cry from a man who visits a Brothel behind his wife’s back. But if people want to call me Madame Natalie, that’s perfectly Ok with me.”

* * * * *

One of the Society’s newest members is a stunningly beautiful woman that Natalie met at her FemDom group. Her name is Monica and she and her husband, Jack, shared how the May/December Society has greatly changed the dynamics of their marriage.

“Jack and I have been involved in a Female Domination relationship for most of our marriage. The first two years of our marriage were vanilla but Jack told me about his submissive desires and I agreed to explore this with him. We have now been married for sixteen years. Jack is forty-two and I just turned forty-one. Up until last year, we kept our FemDom relationship confined to just between the two of us. I

absolutely love being the dominant partner in our marriage. I knew nothing about female domination and I was nervous and lacked confidence in the beginning but Jack did a wonderful job in making this lifestyle all about my needs. Having him do most of the housework and being pampered by him is what sold me on this lifestyle. The more I became comfortable in the dominant role, the easier it was for me to embrace some of the D&S activities in the bedroom. After a few years of learning with Jack, I became a more confident woman and I began to make more and more demands on Jack. I loved the power I had as a dominant woman and I hungered for more submission from Jack.

As we grew with each other and became comfortable with each other in these new roles, Jack was able to openly share with me what turned him on about being dominated. One of his fantasies was for me to be a 'Hot Wife' who cuckolded him by having sex with another man. He would often talk about this when I was dominating him, and when I would ever mention it in a playful manner during one of our D&S sessions, he would get very excited. I soon found that I was also getting excited about the fantasy of me having sex with another man. Eventually I began to desire this as well.

The cuckolding fantasy was usually part of our play sessions. I began to contemplate that maybe I should make cuckolding a reality. I knew the fantasy was exciting but I wondered if the actual experience might even be more intense. The problem was I was not about to ask out a co-worker and I was not about to go clubbing or bar hopping. That's just not my personality.

I figured that cuckolding would have to remain our secret fantasy because I saw no way I would ever feel comfortable openly dating anyone other than my husband. About this time we did talk about how much fun it might be to join some kind of FemDom group where we could interact with other FemDom couples. I figured I could learn new ideas and techniques from women who were more experienced. Jack got on the Internet and found a group about two hours from where we lived. I wrote to the woman who ran this group and after talking on the phone, she invited us to their next meeting.

Jack and I were very nervous but we ended up having a great time at this FemDom social. The first time we just observed but the next

couple of times we attended, we participated. I enjoyed dominating Jack in front of other couples and he loved being dominated in a public setting. I also learned from the other women and began to form friendships. One woman I met was a woman by the name of Natalie.”

Natalie and Monica became close friends and communicated weekly via e-mail, sharing stories and ideas. Eventually, Monica told Natalie that one of her biggest fantasies was to cuckold Jack. Little did Monica know that Natalie hosted a group in her house each month that would present Monica with an opportunity to make her fantasy into a reality.

When Natalie told Monica about the May/December Society, Monica became quite enthusiastic and told Natalie that she wanted to attend the next social. Natalie agreed to sponsor Monica as a potential member and Monica was so excited that she told Jack the big news the next time they had a D&S session. To Monica’s surprise, Jack was not as enthusiastic as she was. This had been Jack’s fantasy for years but now that it might become a reality, he was starting to develop feelings of jealousy. He actually went to Monica and asked her not to attend the social. Monica explains;

“That was hard on me because I was keyed-up about the May/December social. Jack came to me and told me he didn’t want me to go. It was like someone stuck a pin in my balloon and deflated it. I loved Jack and I certainly didn’t want to do anything that would hurt my marriage. In spite of that, I was the Dominant in this relationship and I wanted to go to this social. Should I let him talk me out of this or should I go nonetheless?”

Monica talked it over with Natalie and Natalie told her that only she could make the decision but she encouraged her to attend and if she didn’t feel comfortable, she could always leave during the halftime break. Natalie stressed to Monica that she would be under no pressure and that other women had attended in the past and left during halftime. That is all Monica needed to know and she informed Jack that she had made her decision and that she had decided to attend the May/December social. Jack trusted his wife and thus he submitted to her wishes.

“Monica told me that not every woman has sex at these socials and some women leave at the midway point and some women simply choose to socialize with people. She also made the comment that perhaps no one would be interested in her. I thought to myself, ‘Fat chance!’ My wife is gorgeous. In fact, she has developed and grown in her beauty to the place where she is more beautiful today than when I married her sixteen years ago. She is a desirable woman and I knew she would be in high demand at sexual oriented social. However, I could tell she wanted this therefore I submitted to her decision because I knew I was the one who introduced this lifestyle to her.”

The day of the social came and on the advice of Natalie, Monica made sure that Jack was an essential part of her big evening. Most men who have the cuckolding fantasy seem to enjoy the thought of having to prepare the wife for her date. And for those couples that actually practice cuckolding, this ritual seems to be one of the most popular aspects of the entire cuckolding experience.

Jack recalls that evening from his memory.

“Since it was winter, Monica had me apply tanning lotion to her skin each night during the week so that she would look beautiful for the social. The day of the social, Monica had her hair professionally done as well as a manicure and a pedicure. When she came home, she had me rub moisturizing lotion all over her body so that her skin would be soft. My emotions were all over the place. I was very excited and my penis was throbbing inside my chastity device but I was also jealous and nervous about what was in store. Monica had this domineering attitude, almost a cockiness, which I found to be unnerving yet also extremely arousing.

I can still remember the excitement I felt as I prepared my wife for her big night. We were both so full of excitement that we could hardly contain ourselves. I was nervous, a little fearful but also overwhelmed with submission toward my wife.”

Fantasy does become reality when people put action to those fantasies. Jack had fantasized for years about a cuckolding experience and now that the day was here, reality stared him in the face. There is a

common saying within the FemDom world, “Be careful for what you wish for because it might come true.”

“My dear wife had me preparing her for her big evening. She had me trim her pussy hair with a small pair of scissors designed to trim mustaches and short hair. After I had done a satisfactory job, she pulled my face tight against her crotch, allowing me to smell her aroma and her juices. I wanted to lick her so bad but she ordered me to refrain. As I took in her feminine aroma with my nose, I was enthralled with her and my jealousy was fleeing. All I wanted at that moment was for her to be fulfilled and satisfied.

Next, she sat in her vanity chair and she applied her make-up while I watched her in awe. I was consumed with love for my wife. I realized that she was the most beautiful woman in the world and how blessed I was to be married to her. I also realized that I had taken her for granted much of our marriage, especially in those earlier years.

Once she was ready, she had me dress her in the lingerie she bought special for this occasion. My heart began to race as I dressed her in the white lace, see-through bra and panties. As I dressed her, I began to kiss her up and down her spine, bringing goose bumps to cover her body. Monica loves it when I kiss her back along her spine and my affection was met with her approval. I moved up and kissed her on her face, on her right cheek and than on her lips. Our excitement continued to grow and the passion in that room was so thick you could cut it with a knife.

I then continued to dress her by attaching her white lace garter belt to her white thigh high lace stockings. Next, I attached her pearl necklace around her neck while she put in place her pearl earrings. She was absolutely stunning. She sprayed on a few drops of sweet smelling perfume and she had me drape a decorative Japanese robe around her body. Finally, she had me place on her lovely feet her sexy, high heel white shoes that matched her lingerie. I gave each foot a kiss prior to sliding the shoes over her beautiful feet. Finally, my wife had me present her with her long, leather trench coat and she ordered me to escort her to the garage. She gave me a final kiss as she got into her car and drove away to the social.”

Monica drove to the social and Natalie was amused that Monica was already dressed for the night.

“Natalie said that most women arrive in street clothes and dress in their lingerie at her house prior to the social. But I wanted Jack to see me as I would be that night. I wanted him to prepare me, clear down to dressing me. Jack was a big part of this experience, whether he was there or not.”

Natalie introduced Monica to the other women of the group. Monica already knew Cindy from their FemDom group but she did not know the other six women who were present. The oldest woman was Grace, a mature woman of fifty-eight, and the youngest was Lynn, who was thirty-seven. Five women were married and three were single. The women chatted for about a half hour when the male guests started to arrive. Monica was very impressed with the quality of the young men.

“I am not sure exactly what I was expecting but I was taken by how handsome these men were, and how young. Some of these guys were very young looking. I could have been their mother. Natalie and the other women did a wonderful job in screening these men. They ranged from boyish cute to stud muffins. Eight were invited that night but only seven showed, which meant that there was one more female than male. I figured I would graciously remove myself from the running since this was my first time.

Before the guys arrived, Monica taught me her system, the signals I was to use if I was interested in a certain male. I was rather nervous so I couldn't fathom doing anything but observing. However, as the night went on and as I socialized with these young men, I found myself getting aroused.

There was this one male who was twenty-one years old. He was the only one with long hair. He had long blonde hair and he was extremely well built. I could tell he was a body builder who worked out religiously at a gym. We made eye contact throughout the evening and I found myself talking with him more than the others. As we were conversing, I could feel myself getting aroused. The entire week had been foreplay leading me to this place and time, and while I didn't think I would do anything on my first night there, I quickly began to

change my mind. I was developing the 'hots' for this young stud muffin and to my surprise, I used the signal."

Jack was home, doing dishes and other chores, awaiting his wife's call. On the one hand, he was missing not sharing in the May/December experience with his wife. But on the other hand, he was relieved that he did not have to be there to watch his wife interacting with potential young suitors.

"I wondered, would she really go through with this? Is this what she really wanted?"

Jack pondered these questions and when he searched his heart, he knew the answer for he knew his wife, and she would not have gone if she were not genuinely excited about it.

"This was not an exercise for her to test me. This was something she wanted, something she needed in her life, something that would bring her a great deal of pleasure, not only physically but also emotionally."

It was nine o'clock and Natalie called for the halftime break. One of the single women left with one of the male guests and another woman who was new to the group decided to leave alone. That left six women and six younger men. During the break, Monica called Jack to inform him that she had decided to stay. Jack was silent on the other end so Monica asked him if he was OK with her decision.

"I froze. I did not know what to say but I was able to affirm to her that I would submit to her desires. What was most unnerving was when my wife told me not to wait up for her because she was expecting to be out most the night"

Natalie called the social back to order and the women disrobed, revealing their sexy lingerie outfits to the young and sexually charged men. The men removed all their clothing and stood naked before the women in just their thongs. Monica's eyes lit up when she saw the large bulge in her chosen one's thong, being so well-endowed that the thong could barely contain him.

The women slowly paired with the young men, and taking her cue from the others, Monica took her boy-toy by the hand and led him to one of the bedrooms. Inside the bedroom next to the king sized bed was a basket of condoms, massage oil, lotions and various sex toys. Monica took some oil and began to rub it all over her boy-toy's body. She removed his thong and grabbed hold of his massive erection, stroking it with her oil covered hands.

“My chosen stud muffin could have been a model in a Play-Girl magazine. I am not exaggerating. His erection was huge. And thick, he was so thick. Plus he was muscular with great abs and a great ass. I love my husband and he is a fine lover but I had never been with a guy this firm and this big. We were both a little nervous and apprehensive but I broke the ice by telling my new friend that I wanted to measure his erect penis. This was one of Natalie's ice-breaker suggestions that she shared with the new women. There was a ribbon tape measure on the night stand, next to the basket of sexual 'goodies'. He measured just over nine inches and his erection became full as I measured his member and complimented him on being so well endowed. His penis was actually leaking pre-cum from his excitement, which made me even hotter for him. It is quite a boost to a woman's self-esteem when she can sexually arouse such a young hunk of a man.

I took the bottle of oil from the basket and I rubbed the oil all over his body, I fondled his ass cheeks, spanked them lightly with my bare hands, and squeezed his buns for all it was worth. I stroked and played with his enormous member, getting him to the edge a number of times, teasing him, and finally I stripped off my bra and panties and pushed him on the bed. We had passionate sex as I was the aggressor and he allowed me to do whatever I wanted. I kissed him all over and I rode his large member with me being on top. I took all of his size with no problem. He had incredible endurance and we went at it for hours. We screwed, then I had him eat me, then we screwed some more, then he ate me some more, and so it went for hours.”

It was official. Monica had cuckolded her husband with a young boy-toy. So did Monica have any regrets afterwards?

“Surprisingly, I didn't feel guilty at all. In fact, I felt good. I felt desirable, and I definitely felt sexually satisfied. But none of this

altered how I felt about Jack. In fact, I couldn't wait to see him. I wanted him to know what I had experienced. I had this hunger to dominate him, to humiliate him, to take him with my strap-on while I gave him the details of my sexual liaison. Most of the other women spent the night at Natalie's house but I left at 1:30 am and was home by 3:00 am. You would think I would be exhausted but I was invigorated.

I got home and I went into my bedroom, threw off my clothes, and straddled my husband's face and ordered him to lick me clean. He may have been asleep, I didn't care. He sprung right to action and without saying a word, he began to lick me with more passion than I can ever recall. He dove into me and I obliged by grinding my crotch into his face. I didn't have to say a word, he knew by the late hour and by my demeanor that he was now a cuckolded husband.

I ordered him to lay across our massage/bondage table while I put on my strap-on. While I was taking him, I gave him all the details of my evening of wild sex with my boy-toy. I told him how much bigger he was and how much better in the sack he was. I could tell by his body language and his whimpering that my cuckolded husband was very excited by what I was telling him.

It was during this moment of heated passion and D&S energy that I informed my husband that I had decided to join the May/December Society."

So has the May/December Society changed Monica's and Jack's relationship?

"Definitely! I am an active member now and I don't miss a social. Every month is similar to that first time. I have Jack prepare me for my evening by bathing me, rubbing my body down with moisturizing cream and body lotion, and dressing me in sexy lingerie. I have been with a number of boy-toys but my first boy-toy is still my favorite. I still see him on occasion, not only at our socials but I have had him over to my house for sex. I made my hubby listen in on us the first time and the last time I actually made him watch. He was extremely humiliated by the proceedings but I loved every minute of it.

My marriage is better than ever. Jack has become so passive and obedient. Every step we have taken in this lifestyle has caused us to grow as a couple. Recently I required the installation of a chastity device on Jack, which is another major step. I am gaining more and more power over my husband and we both enjoy it. I never feel guilty because this is what he wanted. He approached me about this lifestyle and I believe it was destiny.

I am with a boy-toy once, maybe twice, at the most three times a month. The rest of the time it is still just Jack and I. What is different is that I no longer need him for intercourse and he has to earn the right to worship my body. I could date a boy-toy and have sex with him multiple times a week, but I choose not to. This way I look forward to the May/December socials and it is more special for me, and for Jack. It also insures that this part of our life remains private. The May/December Society is a safe way for me to explore my sexual liberation without risking being seen in public with a man who is not my husband.”

What about Jack? How does Jack feel about the May/December Society? Does he have any regrets?

“No regrets. I still battle jealous feeling but on the whole, I have gotten accustomed to my wife’s sexual liberation. I guess there was always that fear that my wife would find a guy she likes better than me and would decide to run off with him. Now that she has regular sex with younger men but always returns home to me, I am secure about the situation. She is like a Goddess to me and I am resigned to the fact that I am not worthy of her, but she chooses to be with me, and that makes me feel good about myself.”

The May/December Society was created as an offshoot of a FemDom group. Another offshoot of a FemDom group is the Boy-Toy Club.

Chapter Seventeen:

The Boy-Toy Club Experience

Creative ideas for forming unique clubs seem to spring forth from FemDom groups. The May/December Society was formed by a group of dominant women who initially met at a FemDom support group. Another club that was formed by members of a FemDom group is a social gathering that goes by the name the Boy-Toy Club (BTC).

Basically, the Boy-Toy Club is a group of dominant women who actively cuckold their husbands. What is most unique about the Boy-Toy Club (and unlike the May/December Society) is that the husbands are present. In fact, the Boy-Toy Club is all about the public humiliation of the cuckolded husbands.

Denise and Gary founded the Boy-Toy Club along with two other couples from their FemDom group. Gary provides us with some background.

“As far as our cuckolding lifestyle, I will say that it is a mutually agreed upon lifestyle and one that has given my wife total control in our marriage. My wife likes to create different scenarios to make the cuckolding experience innovative and stimulating for us both. While she does on occasion go out on dates and takes vacations with boyfriends (while she leaves me home alone to do household chores),

she balances that out by including me in on some of her sexual liaisons.

Denise and I were the founding members of a FemDom group in our area. We attended a pansexual BDSM group but we wanted to be with other couples where the woman was dominant and the male submissive. Since there were no exclusive FemDom groups in our area, we started one.

Our FemDom group began modestly but grew into a fairly large group within a few years time. Our first cuckolding experience occurred when Denise went out on a date with a younger man she met at one of our FemDom socials. Eventually, the others in our group learned that Denise was dating one of the single males from our group, and from talking with some of the other ladies, Denise discovered that there were two other women in our FemDom group that were interested in exploring cuckolding with their husbands.

I should mention that our FemDom group is utterly about committed, loving couples and cuckolding is rarely discussed. On the other hand, the subject did come up at times because cuckolding is a growing FemDom lifestyle. This discussion paved the way for two other couples to approach Denise about starting a separate group, a group for only those who were interested in the cuckolding lifestyle. That is how the Boy-Toy Club got started. The FemDom group was totally separate and couples who were not into cuckolding could still feel comfortable at our FemDom group, as the focus of that group remained unchanged.

One big advantage of our FemDom group is that it did provide the married women with a pool of available single men. Our FemDom group is made up of FemDom couples, single dominant women and single submissive men. The single submissive men far out number the single dominant women so there are plenty of single men available for a married woman to date outside the FemDom group. The challenge was that many of these married women had families, children and careers. The ultimate question was 'where could they interact with their dates?' They could not bring them into their home and some did not want to risk being seen out in public.

Denise and I are fortunate enough to enjoy total freedom at home where she can openly date other men. However, not all the women had that advantage. The solution Denise and the other women came up with was the Boy-Toy Club. It started in our home and moved to another couple's home, which is where the group still meets today."

Denise describes what occurs at the Boy-Toy Club.

"The Boy-Toy Club consists of a woman, her husband and her lover. It is not a Swingers Club and it is not an orgy. The roles are well defined. The purpose of the BTC is to provide a safe environment where a married woman can have a sexual liaison with her lover. There are no switching partners or anything like that. Each woman has a boyfriend and a husband.

Usually the wives are dressed sexually, that could mean leather wear or fetish wear or lingerie. It is recommended that the husband wears a chastity device (but panties are acceptable if he does not own a chastity device) and he is to be totally naked during our gatherings, with the exception of a collar and the chastity device. We have never been able to agree on exact attire for the boyfriends so they are free to come as they are.

The wives and the boyfriends sit together on the furniture and the husbands must be on the floor next to their wives with a leash attached to their collar. The wives hold the other end of the leash. This is a very humiliating position for the husband as he is on a leash, naked, on the floor, next to his wife who is seated on the furniture next to her boyfriend.

The ladies socialize and the boyfriends are allowed to join in on the conversation but the husbands must remain silent unless they are spoken to by one of the women. The husbands are permitted to look upon their wives while they interact with their boyfriends since one of the main objections of the BTC is the public humiliation of the husband. Please keep in mind that this is all part of the cuckolding fantasy and the husbands enjoy this kind of humiliation play.

After the initial socialization period, the lights are dimmed, the music is turned up and the wives begin to make-out with their boyfriends.

The husbands must remain quiet and must observe. The kissing usually leads to the boyfriend fondling the woman's body, perhaps even fingering her womanhood while they make-out. I enjoy this because it reminds me of my high-school days when we would make-out with our boyfriends in our parents basement. The big difference is that our husbands are present.

It is recommended that no sexual activity occur in the living room in front of the group. Kissing and fondling is encouraged but no sexual activities. There are a few bedrooms available for sexual interaction and if a wife desires to take her lover to one of the bedrooms, she is encouraged to do so. She may bring her husband with her to make him watch or she may order him to stay in the main room with the other couples while she goes off to the bedroom alone with her date. It is completely up to her discretion.

Depending on how many bedrooms are available, I might choose to stay out in the main room and just kiss and fondle my lover while my hubby is forced to watch. I have a home situation where I can openly have sex with a lover whenever I desire. Some of the wives in the BTC do not have that situation therefore those of us who have more freedom yield the bedrooms to those wives who only have this venue to have sexual relations with their boyfriends.

It sounds kinky and promiscuous but it really is not. The husbands are present and they are sexually aroused by the BTC. It provides the wife a chance to engage in humiliation play with her husband in a public setting. Everyone knows what the rules are and what will take place prior to each gathering. There is absolutely zero partner-swapping and no husband is allowed to touch a woman, not even his own wife, during the club gathering. He is there as her slave and he is there to be humiliated.

Like I said, the majority of the time cuckolding is the husband's fantasy and the Boy-Toy Club allows a place where his fantasy can be explored. The wife gets to flaunt her sexual freedom and the husband gets to experience deep humiliation. What occurs at the BTC can be a springboard for their FemDom marriage as the wife now has this power over her husband."

So just how many couples are members of the Boy-Toy Club?

“We are a small group. Our biggest gathering to date was a half dozen couples and we usually have anywhere between three to five couples each month. We do not advertise and we do not have a website, although Gary has mentioned our group in some of the cuckolding forums he frequents on the Internet. Most of the couples found out about us through our FemDom group.

We do not promote the BTC but it has become the worst kept secret within our FemDom group. The ladies rarely talk about it but the men are a different story. Gary is the biggest promoter of the group and whenever he hears a husband or a couple discussing cuckolding or asking questions about it, he is quick to let them know about our ‘other group’. I have told a few women but I am not looking to grow the BTC.

As a matter of fact, the three couples that started the group are still the most faithful attendees. Other couples have come and gone but the biggest changeover is the boyfriends. It is not uncommon to see a wife showing up with a new boy-toy. The husbands remain the same but the boyfriends change from time to time.”

Denise mentioned that the husbands seem to be the most enthusiastic about the Boy-Toy Club, which makes sense because cuckolding is a popular submissive male fantasy. However, one has to wonder. Are there members of the Boy-Toy Club where the wife is enthusiastic but the husband is reluctant?

“By in large, the BTC is mutually fulfilling. Obviously the women enjoy it and their dates enjoy it, but the husbands also enjoy it because of the deep humiliation play. I know my Gary does into subspace almost every time we attend the BTC. But he is wired that way, as are the other husbands in our group.

We did have this one couple who joined where the woman insisted they attend but her husband was not quite as enthusiastic as the other husbands. They joined our FemDom group and she was a very outgoing woman. She was attractive and relatively younger than most of the members of our group. Her husband was handsome, older than her and very compliant toward her.

I don't know how she found out about the BTC, it might have been because she was such a flirt around the single men and one of the husbands probably informed her about our 'other group'. They attended a BTC gathering and it was obvious to everyone that her husband was not having a good time. She came with this African-American hunk of a man, and I got the feeling that this was the first time she had ever cuckolded her husband. Maybe not but it had to be the first time she made him watch.

When his wife was making out with her boyfriend, he was noticeably restless. Then when his wife took both he and her lover into one of the bedrooms, he became a little too emotional and ran out of the bedroom and into the kitchen. Some of the husbands who were still in the living room went and talked with him and got him to calm down. Based on the erogenous sounds that were emerging from the bedroom, his wife did not seem to care as she stayed in the bedroom with her lover for well over an hour. By the time they left that night the husband seemed to be more comfortable with the fact that he was a cuckold. I don't know whatever happened to them. They stopped coming to both the FemDom socials and the BTC and we never saw them again.

That was the only time something like that happened. By in large, our experiences with the BTC have been positive for everyone. We realize it is not for everyone and we would never invite someone we didn't feel would enjoy the cuckolding lifestyle."

* * * * *

Cuckolding groups such as 'The Boy-Toy Club' and 'The May/December Society' are further renditions of the group FemDom experience. Be it ground-breaking gatherings like 'The Red Queen Society' or sociologically visionary groups such as 'The Orb and Scepter' or domesticated groups like 'The Northern California Tea and Discussion Society' or S&M FemDom gatherings like Elisabeth's 'FemDom Parties' or new and modern expressions such as 'CFNM Parties', the societal evolution toward female dominance and male submission is spawning many new expressions of the FemDom experience.

The FemDom Experience

Be that as it may, whether the FemDom experience is the Pro Dom experience, the Relationship experience, or the Group experience, what is most important is that the FemDom experience is not limited to merely the sexual realm. While the sexual is often the catalyst which inspires exploration and experimentation, it is the sociological and the spiritual aspects of the female domination lifestyle that will move the FemDom experience from a sexual experience over to an emotional satisfying and spiritual fulfilling experience. For when it is all said and done, the FemDom experience is about the big picture of where society is headed.

Chapter Eighteen:

The Harmonious Experience

This current generation is the transition generation between the old patriarchal system and the coming female-led society. With change comes stress and conflict (both internal and external). Men are driven to seek female domination as their submissive natures are breaking forth and are growing. At the same time, the male ego and the mindset of male dominance is still strong within most men. These two conflicting forces are at battle within the male psyche.

Women also have an internal battle of overcoming societal expectations while they try to embrace their dominant nature. Change is hard on everyone but necessary. Society is changing because it must. Evolutionary processes occur out of necessity. One just needs to study the animal kingdom to see how different species change and adapt to survive. The same goes for plants and vegetation. Life adapts and forges ahead (Natural Law).

Women are coming into their dominance and men are becoming submissive because the survival of our species depends on it. Call it God's unfolding plan or societal evolution or natural law but something is driving this change that is outside of our control. Those that yield to it and go with it are those that are the most satisfied, fulfilled and at peace. But those that fight it and struggle with it are

those that are the most conflicted. All of us must endure bouts with stress caused by change and all of us wrestle with doubt and negative emotions from time to time, but the key to living an overcoming life is to settle these issues within and than yield to the direction that your heart and conscience guides you.

Men face the biggest struggle because they are losing control and they know they are losing control and a part of them wants to lose control, yet it is the nature of the male ego to fight to maintain control. It can be a constant back and forth internal struggle. Some men can easily give up control and settle into the submissive role whereas other men are conflicted. Inhibition is not the only mental wall that must be overcome. There are many walls within our psyches and most are built upon an unhealthy foundation of fear.

There are many thought patterns that affect our emotions and how we view ourselves. We have a societal pattern going back thousands of years which teaches that men are superior and should be in charge. We have many popular religious doctrines that teach that God is male and women should submit to men in order to please God. We have false masculinity that men pass down to boys which says that men must be strong, tough, aggressive, and show no emotion. All of these thought patterns have gone into the male psyche and have taken a firm hold.

At the same time, the submissive nature of man is breaking forth via the backdoor. The patriarchal mindset stands guard at the door of the male mind, being a defensive mechanism to cast out any thought process that should try to challenge the traditional model of the masculinity of men. So the submissive nature of man (planted by Nature) breaks forth via the male's sexuality. It is the sexual power of the female that usually captures the male's attention and places him under the spell and control of the female. Fantasies are the product of the male submissive nature where man can worship the female and submit to the female within the recesses of his mind, without having to sacrifice his traditional masculinity or do battle with the patriarchal mindset which guards the door to his mind.

However, society is changing and the liberation of women and the acceleration of women to powerful positions is a frontal assault to that

traditional model of masculinity. The patriarchal guard at the door of the male mind is being challenged to open that door to allow new thought patterns to enter. These new thought patterns challenge the old guard and forces the male to confront what he really desires. All of a sudden the man realizes that fantasy can become (and must become) reality. But unlike fantasy, with reality there must be practicality due to our limitations. When fantasy moves to reality, there must be realistic expectations and practical applications.

The male who is conflicted and who goes back and forth is living a life like a boat on the sea, being tossed about with no anchor to secure him. Men will make pacts, promises and commitments that they will never go back to female domination and they will place that old guard at the front door of their mind. Then in a few days, weeks or months, something will enter their mind through the backdoor and will trigger their submissive nature which will find its expression through sexual desire. Then they will once again be consumed by thoughts of female domination and they will seek out some form of fulfillment, be it viewing FemDom sites on the Internet, or buying FemDom magazines or DVD's, or visiting a professional Dominatrix. The man removes the old guard and allows these new thought patterns to freely enter and he likes it, as it satisfies him and his true nature. But the conflict does not cease, it may retreat for awhile but the male ego will be back unless the male puts it to death by making that quality decision to dedicate his life to the sacrificial servitude of his wife and the female gender.

What men with submissive desires must realize is that the sexual was the door to which their submissive nature found its initial expression. The sexual will always be a pivotal part of a man's submissive nature. But in order to experience real fulfillment, peace and contentment, a man needs to move from just the sexual and into the other areas of FemDom. Submission in the domestic and the social can be just as exciting and fulfilling as submission in the sexual but it requires dedication and selflessness. It requires yielding to the change that is occurring within him, instead of fighting it. It requires that he accepts the fact that a woman will not always be in the mood to dominate him in a sexual setting, as a woman cannot be the fulfillment of a man's fantasies. She may explore his fantasies and his submissive nature

within the sexual arena but he must meet her halfway by submitting to her in the domestic and the social.

While the majority of males, who are fortunate enough to live the FemDom experience, express their happiness and fulfillment with the FemDom lifestyle, there are those who go through a natural internal struggle. When a man moves from fantasy to reality by becoming involved in a genuine FemDom relationship with a woman, there is the very real potential that at some point he will hit a wall in his growth, which could cause him to question his desire to be in submission to a woman. Usually when a woman agrees to explore this lifestyle with her husband or boyfriend, the initial stages are exciting. What the man has longed for most of his life is now a reality and the FemDom interactions with a woman can bring much internal peace and emotional fulfillment.

While some men are disappointed with the initial FemDom experience due to the unrealistic expectations put forth by fantasies, most men will bond with the woman who begins to dominate him inside the bedroom. This is especially true when the initial FemDom interactions are not overly intense. The more intimate and sensual the FemDom activity (over the knee spanking, female body worship, boot worship, teasing and denial games, forced feminization, and even mild strap-on play) the easier the transition is made from fantasy to reality. A woman who is a beginner in the FemDom lifestyle can be unsure of what she is doing, thus the more romantic and intimate aspects of FemDom will appeal to her and thus her confidence and enjoyment will assist the male emotionally as he surrenders himself to the woman he loves.

One reason an initial Pro Dom experience may not be satisfying or fulfilling to a man is because he often overreaches in his request for what he desires in a FemDom session. It can be awkward enough for a man to interact with a woman who is basically a complete stranger but when he requests intense and advanced FemDom activities for his first session, that can set the stage for an unfulfilling and disappointing experience, as the man is unable to relax enough to truly surrender. His fantasies may all be intense but to meet a woman in person (no matter how experienced or professional she may be) and immediately

experience severe discipline or humiliation or be placed in advanced bondage is a formula for disappointment. There must be a level of comfort and personal connection established prior to advanced play.

Likewise, it is best for a woman and a man within a committed relationship to start out slow as they begin to explore the world of FemDom. A man may be so excited to finally find a woman who is open to exploring this lifestyle, he overreaches in his expectations. The more advanced stuff can come later as the woman grows in her confidence and comfort level. The man's focus should not be to see how much he can experience in a short period of time, but rather his focus should be on surrendering his will over to the woman's control. Yielding power to the woman is an act of the human will and just because a man has been fantasizing about this all of his life that does not mean the transformation will be simple in reality.

Some men can make that transformation relatively easy and without a second thought. It is what they have desired and now that it has become a reality, the level of fulfillment does not disappoint. However, there are some men who are so programmed by a patriarchal society that even if they realize that they need to be in submission to a woman, once they begin to experience the reality, they struggle within themselves. A lifetime of being programmed by societal expectations is not easily overcome by a few FemDom sessions in the bedroom. It can take time and while the FemDom sessions are exciting and sexually fulfilling, making the transformation to outside the bedroom can be a real challenge. That is why some men only want to stay at the "role-playing" stage of the FemDom experience. They only want it to be bedroom games because they are reluctant and afraid to truly surrender to a woman.

Even men who eagerly embrace the FemDom experience and who find the lifestyle to be everything they ever imagined (and often much more), may at some point hit a wall where they look back to Gomorrah with fondness, forgetting how unfulfilling that place was to live. Whereas the female nature needs to break free from the mental shackles of inhibition in order to embrace liberty, the male nature needs its independence to be brought under control in order to bring balance to the female/male relationship. The female needs to overcome

inhibition by embracing freedom. The male nature needs to surrender freedom in order to find fulfillment. In this time of transition, we are beginning to witness women who are developing a desire for more independence and at the same time we are witnessing more and more men who desire to lose their independence to women. This transfer of control is the result of Nature seeking balance. The problem is that the male ego does not want to lose control.

In modern western civilization (especially in America), society has instilled in men a desire for independence. Men want to be free to make their own choices and to live their own lives, without any person or institution telling them what they can and cannot do. Damn the government, the Church and the family that tries to tell them how they can and cannot live their lives. They are free to do as they damn well please. No neighbor, government official or clergyman will tell them what they can or cannot do. Go west young man, stake out your ground, put up a fence around your property and shoot any intruder who sets foot on your property without an invitation. That is the American spirit.

An independent spirit is a good thing as it insures against dictatorships and totalitarianism. Freedom of speech, choice, expression, worship and so forth are all pillars of a free society. Where the people are free, the people are empowered. Where freedom is suppressed, the people are vulnerable. But with freedom comes responsibility and what is good for society as a whole is not necessarily good when it is broken down to the individual level. Freedom is a gift from God but the man who is consumed with his freedom can turn inward and become selfish and selfishness is contrary to God. Therefore, Nature has placed within man the desire to be under some sort of control. Freedom taken to its extreme produces anarchy and chaos. There must be laws to protect the freedoms we enjoy. I may have the freedom to work hard and accumulate possessions but if my neighbor can steal my possessions without any consequences from the law, am I really free?

There has to be controls to insure that freedom is true freedom. A powerful government is dangerous because it has the potential to enslave its people and to take away their freedom. Yet, no government is just as dangerous because without law and order, what good is

freedom? If I can't trust the food I eat or the water I drink and if I have to sleep with a gun next to my pillow at night to protect my possessions, that is not being free. So there must be laws to protect people and there must be government to enforce those laws.

The same goes with religion. We are free to worship the God of our choosing and we are free to live the lifestyle of our choice. Yet, the Church does have the responsibility to point out (with love) those lifestyle choices that are dangerous to my health and my life. God did not give Moses the Ten Commandments to take away his freedom but rather to protect his freedom. For not all behavior is healthy. There is a certain way to live that is healthy to our minds and our bodies. A man may be free to sleep with as many partners as he chooses but is that a healthy lifestyle? Fathering unlimited children out of wedlock, acquiring and spreading STD's, and other reckless behavior hurts all of society. The economic and societal impact of irresponsible husbands and fathers has taken a great toll on the well being of society. So the Church has the moral responsibility to point this out to its congregation by reminding people that while freedom is a blessing, without boundaries, freedom can be destructive.

Nature has the answer to this as nature has instilled in man the need and the desire to be under loving female authority. It begins when a male child bonds with his mother and other female authority figures, and it continues into adulthood as he seeks out a mate. Men have often teased the soon-to-be groom that a wife is like a mother, only stricter. A wife has been teasingly referred to by men as the old "ball and chain", meaning that marriage is like being sentenced to prison with the wife being the warden. While this is all done in jest and with humor, such male remarks are based in truth, at least as men see it. Yet, most men still get married and those who escape from their prisons (i.e. marriage) will more than likely seek to get married yet again, and thus return to prison with a different warden (wife).

So no matter how free a society may be and no matter how independent a man may see himself as he conquers the "wild west" and the new frontiers, he still seeks out loving female authority for he knows that he needs that anchor for his soul. I have had the opportunity to interview a number of men over the years that chose the

profession of being a gigolo. What was striking was that no matter how many sexual partners a man had, unless he had a committed relationship with a woman, when pushed to be totally honest, he would describe his life as being empty and lonely. Being a wild stallion may have been fun in his early twenties but as the years went on, the male wanted to find that woman who would tame the restless beast within. Often these men would run from what they knew they needed out of a fear of losing their independence, yet the end result was emptiness.

Sexual independence is not the only reason a man may shy away from a relationship. The quest for money, power and adventure has caused some males to run away from the responsibility of a committed relationship with a woman. Hearing other males describing their marital plights as being hen-pecked, pussy whipped, and in prison no doubt has caused some men to run from their inner desires and to try instead to find meaning out of life by squeeze the gusto out of life, only to one day discover that they perhaps passed on life's greatest treasure in search of treasures of lesser value.

Did it ever dawn on these men that perhaps personal freedom is a gift they have been given for the purpose of it being sacrificially laid at the feet of a much greater gift? Over the ages man has been quick to sail the seas, to join the military, to conquer the next frontier, even though that means he must leave the woman in his life or forego having a meaningful relationship with a woman, all in the name of freedom and independence. Yet deep inside, he is restless, lonely, longing for loving female authority. Is marriage really a prison or is it heaven on earth? Is a wife a warden or is she a Goddess? What a truly wonderful gift mortal man has been given, namely the chance to live with a Goddess, to serve her, to sacrifice for her, to lay down his independence at her feet.

Sadly, some men never realize the gift they have been given. And perhaps even sadder still is the husband who lives with a Goddess but does not see that reality. He does not leave her to sail the seas, or to join the military or to conquer the next frontier. No, he stays with her but ignores her. He sees her as being there for his needs. He views his independence as him being the King of his castle. But just like the

male who runs from a relationship, the man who takes his relationship for granted has thrown away one of life's greatest gifts.

The male desire for female domination is strong, so strong that men will spend hundreds and thousands of hours fantasizing about it. They will create art, write stories, produce movies, create websites, and pay to role-play these desires with a complete stranger. But how many men are truly willing to make the FemDom experience a reality by surrendering their gift of independence over to a woman? At some point, a man very well may hit that wall where he struggles with the internal fight of keeping a firm grip on male pride and male independence. The early stages of a FemDom relationship may be wonderful and beyond his greatest expectations but at some point, the woman may make a request of him that will challenge his level of submission. It could be domestically as he does not want to do housework. It could be financially as he does not want to give up his financial independence. It could be socially, as he wants his wife's total attention and affection and he will not trust her to experiment with her own personal independence. It could be sexually, as he does not want to surrender control of his sex life over to his wife and allow her that much power over him.

Regardless of what it is and no matter how strong the male submissive nature, there will come that time and place where the male will be challenged to surrender something that he does not want to surrender. And it is at this point that a man has the potential to experience enormous growth and fulfillment if he can lay his most precious gift at the feet of his Goddess. Struggles are natural and inevitable. Women struggle with their dominance as they are fighting societal expectations and patriarchal traditions. For some women, it is a step of faith to step out and assume the leadership and authority position within a female/male relationship. Embracing the D&S aspects of the FemDom experience takes courage and strength for many women, for these practices go against what they were taught by religion and society. So struggles are not unique to the man but if the man fights his nature and his desires (and ultimately fights the rule of his Goddess), he will make her struggles all the more difficult and thus the FemDom experience becomes a negative experience. Therefore, it is important that when such struggles arise, the man is honest and open with his

Goddess by confessing his struggles to her and asking her to help him overcome them, so he can surrender to her and thus advance to the next level in his growth.

Perhaps more intimacy is needed or perhaps more intensity is needed. Communication must be the cornerstone of the FemDom experience and ultimately the male must push through by laying down his independence and his male pride. He must entrust his Goddess with this power over his life and she must prove to him that he can trust her so he can be secure in her authority. Yielding is to let go and to surrender the human will. It may not always be easy but once it is done, it brings deeper peace and tranquility. The submissive nature of man wants this and is trying to guide the man to this new place. To look back at Gomorrah is to turn into an emotional pillar of salt because one cannot go back. Peace will only come by yielding, by surrendering and by completing that journey to a new destination.

The FemDom experience can be so much more than just the quest for fantasy fulfillment. The FemDom experience can be a reality if a man will treat the woman in his life as a Goddess and if she will in return dominate him with love.

Appendix A

The Marriage Contract

(The following has been fashioned from numerous Female Domination contracts which actual couples have drawn up in order to establish the boundaries and expectations of the FemDom relationship.)

This is an agreement between a husband and wife. This agreement lays out the terms, responsibilities and commitment of a FemDom marriage.

Husband agreement:

I _____, believe and realize that the female gender is the superior gender and thus I agree to take on the role of the submissive in this marriage.

I agree to obey my wife and to submit to her full authority. Her word is law in our marriage and I will obey her every word. I agree to submit to the following conditions:

- a) I surrender over to her all of my earthly possessions. From this day forward I own nothing and my wife owns everything.*
- b) I agree to work for my wife and all that I earn financially belongs to her. She may use my earnings any way that she pleases.*
- c) I agree to do all chores and tasks that she assigns to me.*
- d) I surrender all free time to her. I no longer have any free time but my wife owns all of my time. She will delegate to me how I may use my time.*
- e) I surrender my body to her. She owns my body and thus she owns my sex life. I agree to waive all of my rights to sexual gratification. I accept her judgment and her authority over if, when, and how I may receive sexual release.*

The FemDom Experience

- f) I agree that sex is for the female's pleasure, thus I will sexually satisfy my wife whenever and however she requests it. I also understand that while I must stay monogamous in our marriage, my wife has the right to have sexual relations with anyone that she so desires.*
- g) I realize that in order to fulfill my potential, I must live a disciplined life. Therefore, I consent to regular discipline sessions that my wife will utilize to train, teach and guide me. The particulars of the discipline sessions will be totally up to my wife's discretion.*
- h) Above all, I agree to love, cherish, honor and obey my wife for now and forever.*

I, _____, being of sound mind agree to all of the terms listed above. I enter into this agreement willingly.

The Marriage Contract

Wife agreement:

I, _____, as a superior female agree to take on the role of the dominant partner in this marriage. I will hold my husband to all the terms and conditions of this contract. I will love, nurture and cherish him.

In addition to ensuring that my husband lives up to his agreement in this contract, I agree to the following:

- a) Because sex is for the woman's pleasure in our marriage, I will deny my husband sexual release most of the time. I believe that a denied husband is an obedient husband. I may allow him sexual relief on rare occasions for biological reasons. I will determine if, when, and how his sexual release will occur.*
- b) I will not tolerate masturbation by my husband so if I ever see any evidence that my husband cannot control himself, I will require that he wear a chastity device. I will control and monitor his sexual orgasms.*
- c) I will discipline my husband to guarantee obedience but I will balance the discipline with love and nurturing. I believe that love and discipline go hand and hand.*
- d) As a liberated wife, I believe that I have the right to have other lovers if I should so choose. I may or may not ever exercise this right but if I do decide to exercise this right, I will only do so to strengthen my marriage. In this contract my husband has consented to my right to have other lovers, thus if I ever exercise this right it will not be cheating or infidelity but rather a part of our consenting lifestyle and sexuality.*
- e) I believe that how I conduct my role in my marriage reflects my belief and attitude about society and the roles of females and males. Therefore, I will require that my husband perform the majority of the household chores and be my domestic servant, as a sign to society that the husband is to be in submission to the wife.*
- f) I will demand obedience from my husband and I will require his submission. I will rule my husband with love.*

I, _____, being of sound mind agree to all of the terms in this contract.

Appendix B

Resource List

Female Domination Websites:

Elise Sutton's Guide To Loving Female Authority – If you enjoyed this book, you'll love this site.

www.femalesuperiority.com

Go Cougar – A site for older women seeking younger men.

www.gocougar.com

Cougar Date - A fun new approach to dating where women are Cougars and men are willing Prey.

www.cougardate.com

Fem Supreme – Female Supremacist Dianna Vesta runs this site which has two sides. 'The Vault' is a paid site dedicated to FemDom movies and picture galleries for the submissive male to indulge his fantasies. 'The Village' is a free area where Female Supremacy topics and the Female Domination lifestyle are discussed in various forums.

www.femsupreme.com

Real Women Don't Do Housework - Lady Misato gives sound advice to wives on Female Domination, Erotic Power, and Matriarchy.

<http://ladymisato.awardspace.com>

The Other World Kingdom - An actual private state of Female Supremacy that exists in the Czech Republic. Website features pictures and video clips of what transpires at the OWK.

www.owk.cz

Female Domination Groups:

ClubFEM (Females Enslaving Males) – Houston based FemDom group with other chapters nationwide (featured in chapter twelve of this book).

www.clubfem.com

Northern California Tea and Discussion Group – FemDom Tea Group (featured in chapter thirteen of this book).

www.twistedteas.org

FemDom Parties – Mistress Elisabeth organizes several FemDom Parties every year for couples in a FemDom relationship (featured in chapter fourteen of this book).

<http://www.geocities.com/femdomparty>

The May/December Society – Older Woman/younger male FemDom group (featured in chapter sixteen on this book). Only women thirty-five and older and men twenty to twenty-nine need apply. Contact Lady Natalie at:

maydecembersociety@yahoo.com

Professional Phone Domination/Counseling:

Jennifer Hunter Ivy League Mistresses - Established in 1996 by Jennifer Hunter, a Harvard graduate, this boutique-style phone-sex service features Dommies drawn from the finest universities: brilliant, articulate, imaginative, witty, and above all, Dominant Women.

www.jenniferhunterconsulting.com

People Exchanging Power – Nancy Ava Miller began this FemDom support group in the late 1980's. Today it is a place where submissive men can call genuine Dominant Females for fantasy exploration and practical advice.

www.peplove.com

Finding a Professional Dominant Woman (Dominatrix):

Mistress Elektra Skye – Professional Dominatrix and Female Supremacist with both brains and beauty (Elektra is featured in chapter one of this book).

www.elektraskye.com

Madame Ingrid – Young, beautiful and intelligent Woman who runs a quality paid site. Also a great Dominatrix if you seek a live session while in Pittsburgh, PA. (Ingrid is featured in chapter one of this book).

www.supervixenbitch.net

Mistress Tyler – Attractive, intelligent, blonde Dominatrix of German descent in the Washington DC area. Tyler is the Dominatrix who did the demonstration for Club FEM (from chapter twelve of this book).

www.mistresstyler.com

Dominant Directory International (DDI) Magazine – The ‘Time Magazine’ for the admirer of the Professional Dominant Woman.

www.ddimag.com

Strictly Speaking Pub. Co.

P.O. Box 8006

Palm Springs, CA 92263

Max Fisch Domina Guide - Best Source on the Internet to find a Professional Dominant Woman!

www.maxfisch.net

Recommended Reading:

Female Domination: An exploration of the male desire for Loving Female Authority

Elise Sutton

Lulu Publishing

Venus On Top: Women who are born to lead and the men who love them

Barbara Wright Abernathy

OakHill Press

Cougar: A Guide for Older Women Dating Younger Men

Valerie Gibson

Firefly Books

The Mistress Manual

Mistress Lorelei

Greenery Press

The Art of Sensual Female Dominance

Claudia Varrin

Citadel Press

Kensington Publishing

The Sexually Dominant Woman

Lady Green

Greenery Press

The Natural Superiority of Women (Fifth Edition)

Dr. Ashley Montagu

Altamira Press

Zondervan Amplified Bible

Available at your local Christian Book store

Fetish Clothing and BDSM Toy Stores:

JT's Stock Room
2140 Hyperion Avenue,
Los Angeles, CA 90027
www.stockroom.com

Stormy Leather
1158 Howard St.
San Francisco, CA 94103
www.stormyleather.com

Versatile Fashions
535 W. Walnut Ave.
Orange, California 92868
(714) 538-0337
www.versatile-fashions.com

Purple Passion
211 West 20th Street
New York, NY 10011
Between 7th & 8th Avenues
www.purplepassion.com

Dressing for Pleasure
220 Bloomfield Ave
Montclair, NJ 07042
(973) 343-9362
www.dfp.com

Dream Dresser
1042 Wisconsin Avenue, N.W.
Georgetown, Washington, DC 20007
202.625.0373
www.dreamdresser.com

Female Domination Art and Illustration books

The Art of Sardax – The FemDom Art of Sardax (who designed the cover for this book).

www.sardax.com

www.eroticprints.org/gbea-sardax.asp

The Art of Eric Stanton: For the man who knows his place
Available on Amazon.com

Eric Stanton: She Dominates All and Other Stories
Available on Amazon.com

The Complete Reprint of Exotique Magazine: The First 36
Issues, 1951-1957
Available on Amazon.com